THE NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST:

TRANSLATED

OUT OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK;

AND WITH

THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED,

BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND.

APPOINTED TO BE READ IN CHURCHES.

Stereotype Edition.

CAMBRIDGE:

Printed by J. SMITH, *Printer to the University;*

And Sold by F. & C. RIVINGTON, St. Paul's Church-Yard; J. MAWMAN, No. 39 Ludgate Street, London; and DEIGHTON & SONS, Cambridge.

Cum Privilegio. 1820 Price 1s. 3d.. in Sheets.

ORDER OF THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT,

AND THE

NUMBER OF CHAPTERS IN EACH BOOK.

St. Matthew ... *Chapters*	28
St. Mark	16
St. Luke	24
St. John	21
Acts of the Apostles	28
St. Paul's Epistles:	
To the Romans	16
1st to the Corinthians	16
2d to the Corinthians	13
To the Galatians	6
To the Ephesians	6
To the Philippians	4
To the Colossians	4
1st to the Thessalonians	5
2d to the Thessalonians	3
St. Paul's Epistles:	
1st to Timothy ... *Chapters*	[illegible]
2d to Timothy	[illegible]
To Titus	[illegible]
To Philemon	[illegible]
To the Hebrews	[illegible]
Epistle of St. James	[illegible]
1st Epistle of St. Peter	[illegible]
2d Epistle of St. Peter	[illegible]
1st Epistle of St. John	[illegible]
2d Epistle of St. John	[illegible]
3d Epistle of St. John	[illegible]
Epistle of St. Jude	[illegible]
Revelation of St. John	[illegible]

96:23
A20 367

THE GOSPEL according to St. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

The genealogy of Christ.

THE book of the generation
of Jesus Christ, the son of
David, the son of Abraham.
2 ¶ Abraham begat Isaac; and
Issac begat Jacob; and Jacob be-
gat Judas and his brethren;
3 And Judas begat Phares and
Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat
Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;
4 And Aram begat Aminadab;
and Aminadab begat Naasson;
and Naasson begat Salmon;
5 And Salmon begat Booz of
Rachab; and Booz begat Obed
of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;
6 And Jesse begat David the
king; and David the king begat
Solomon of her *that had been the
wife* of Urias;
7 And Solomon begat Robo-
am; and Roboam begat Abia;
and Abia begat Asa;
8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and
Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram
begat Ozias;
9 And Ozias begat Joatham;
and Joatham begat Achaz; and
Achaz begat Ezekias;
10 And Ezekias begat Manas-
ses; and Manasses begat Amon;
and Amon begat Josias;
11 And Josias begat Jechonias
and his brethren, about the time
they were carried away to Baby-
lon;
12 And after they were brought
to Babylon, Jechonias begat Sa-
lathiel; and Salathiel begat Zo-
robabel;
13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud;
and Abiud begat Eliakim; and
Eliakim begat Azor;
14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and
Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim
begat Eliud;
15 And Eliud begat Eleazar;
and Eleazar begat Matthan; and
Matthan begat Jacob;
16 And Jacob begat Joseph the
husband of Mary, of whom was
born Jesus, who is called Christ.
17 So all the generations from
Abraham to David *are* fourteen
generations; and from David un-
til the carrying away into Babylon
are fourteen generations; and from
the carrying away into Babylon
unto Christ *are* fourteen genera-
tions.
18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus
Christ was on this wise: When as
his mother Mary was espoused to
Joseph, before they came together,
she was found with child of the
Holy Ghost.
19 Then Joseph her husband,
being a just *man*, and not willing
to make her a public example,
was minded to put her away pri-
vily.
20 But while he thought on
these things, behold, the angel
of the Lord appeared unto him in
a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son
of David, fear not to take unto
thee Mary thy wife; for that which
is conceived in her is of the Holy
Ghost.
21 And she shall bring forth a
son, and thou shalt call his name
JESUS: for he shall save his peo-
ple from their sins.
22 Now all this was done, that
it might be fulfilled which was
spoken of the Lord by the prophet,
saying,
23 Behold, a virgin shall be with
child, and shall bring forth a son,
and they shall call his name Em-
manuel; which being interpreted,
is, God with us.
24 Then Joseph, being raised
from sleep, did as the angel of the

Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name JESUS.

CHAP. II.

The wise men worship Christ.

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem; and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed: and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 ¶ And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young

young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

The preaching of John Baptist.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins: and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

Christ's fasting and temptation.

THEN was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down:

down: for it is written, He shall
give his angels charge concerning
thee: and in *their* hands they shall
bear thee up, lest at any time thou
dash thy foot against a stone.
7 Jesus said unto him, It is
written again, Thou shalt not
tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Again, the devil taketh him
up into an exceeding high moun-
tain, and sheweth him all the
kingdoms of the world, and the
glory of them;
9 And saith unto him, All these
things will I give thee, if thou wilt
fall down and worship me.
10 Then saith Jesus unto him,
Get thee hence, Satan: for it is
written, Thou shalt worship the
Lord thy God, and him only shalt
thou serve.
11 Then the devil leaveth him,
and, behold, angels came and
ministered unto him.
12 ¶ Now when Jesus had
heard that John was cast into pri-
son, he departed into Galilee:
13 And leaving Nazareth, he
came and dwelt in Capernaum,
which is upon the sea coast, in the
borders of Zabulon and Neph-
thalim:
14 That it might be fulfilled
which was spoken by Esaias the
prophet, saying,
15 The land of Zabulon, and the
land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of
the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee
of the Gentiles;
16 The people which sat in
darkness saw great light: and to
them which sat in the region and
shadow of death light is sprung up.
17 ¶ From that time Jesus
began to preach, and to say, Re-
pent: for the kingdom of heaven
is at hand.
18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the
sea of Galilee, saw two brethren,
Simon called Peter, and Andrew
his brother, casting a net into the
sea: for they were fishers.
19 And he saith unto them,
Follow me, and I will make you
fishers of men.
20 And they straightway left
their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence,
he saw other two brethren, James
the son of Zebedee, and John his
brother, in a ship with Zebedee
their father, mending their nets:
and he called them.
22 And they immediately left
the ship and their father, and fol-
lowed him.
23 ¶ And Jesus went about all
Galilee, teaching in their syna-
gogues, and preaching the gospel
of the kingdom, and healing all
manner of sickness and all manner
of disease among the people.
24 And his fame went through-
out all Syria: and they brought
unto him all sick people that were
taken with divers diseases and tor-
ments, and those which were
possessed with devils, and those
which were lunatic, and those
that had the palsy; and he healed
them.
25 And there followed him great
multitudes of people from Galilee,
and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Je-
rusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from*
beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

Who are blessed.

AND seeing the multitudes, he
went up into a mountain:
and when he was set, his disciples
came unto him:
2 And he opened his mouth,
and taught them, saying,
3 Blessed *are* the poor in
spirit: for their's is the kingdom of
heaven.
4 Blessed *are* they that mourn:
for they shall be comforted.
5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they
shall inherit the earth.
6 Blessed *are* they which do
hunger and thirst after righteous-
ness: for they shall be filled.
7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for
they shall obtain mercy.
8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart:
for they shall see God.
9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers:
for

for they shall be called the children
of God.
10 Blessed *are* they which are
persecuted for righteousness' sake:
for theirs is the kingdom of hea-
ven.
11 Blessed are ye, when *men*
shall revile you, and persecute *you*,
and shall say all manner of evil
against you falsely, for my sake.
12 Rejoice, and be exceeding
glad: for great *is* your reward in
heaven: for so persecuted they
the prophets which were before
you.
13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the
earth: but if the salt have lost
his savour, wherewith shall it be
salted? it is thenceforth good
for nothing, but to be cast out,
and to be trodden under foot of
men.
19 Ye are the light of the world.
A city that is set on an hill can-
not be hid.
15 Neither do men light a can-
dle, and put it under a bushel, but
on a candlestick; and it giveth
light unto all that are in the
house.
16 Let your light so shine before
men, that they may see your good
works, and glorify your Father
which is in heaven.
17 ¶ Think not that I am come
to destroy the law or the prophets:
I am not come to destroy, but to
fulfil.
18 For verily I say unto you,
Till heaven and earth pass, one
jot or one tittle shall in no wise
pass from the law, till all be ful-
filled.
19 Whosoever therefore shall
break one of these least com-
mandments, and shall teach men
so, he shall be called the least in
the kingdom of heaven: but who-
soever shall do and teach *them*,
the same shall be called great in
the kingdom of heaven.
20 For I say unto you, That
except your righteousness shall
exceed *the righteousness* of the
scribes and Pharisees, ye shall
in no case enter into the kingdom
of heaven.
21 Ye have heard that it was
said by them of old time, Thou
shalt not kill; and whosoever shall
kill shall be in danger of the judge-
ment:
22 But I say unto you, That
whosoever is angry with his brother
without a cause shall be in danger
of the judgement: and whoso-
ever shall say to his brother,
Raca, shall be in danger of the
council: but whosoever shall say,
Thou fool, shall be in danger of
hell fire.
23 Therefore, if thou bring thy
gift to the altar, and there re-
memberest that thy brother hath
ought against thee,
24 Leave there thy gift before
the altar, and go thy way; first
be reconciled to thy brother, and
then come and offer thy gift.
25 Agree with thine adver-
sary quickly, whiles thou art in
the way with him; lest at any
time the adversary deliver thee
to the judge, and the judge deli-
ver thee to the officer, and thou
be cast into prison.
25 Verily I say unto thee,
Thou shalt by no means come
out thence, till thou hast paid the
uttermost farthing.
27 Ye have heard that is
was said by them of old time,
Thou shalt not commit adul-
tery:
28 But I say unto you, That
whosoever looketh on a woman
to lust after her, hath committed
adultery with her already in his
heart.
29 And if thy right eye offend
thee, pluck it out and cast *it*
from thee: for it is profitable
for thee that one of thy mem-
bers should perish, and not *that*
thy whole body should be cast
into hell.
30 And if thy right hand of-
fend thee, cut it off, and cast *it*
from thee: for it is profitable
for thee that one of thy mem-

bers should perish, and not *that*
thy whole body should be cast
into hell.
31 It hath been said, Whoso-
ever shall put away his wife, let
him give her a writing of divorce-
ment:
32 But I say unto you, That
whosoever shall put away his wife,
saving for the cause of forni-
cation, causeth her to commit
adultery: and whosoever shall
marry her that is divorced, com-
mitteth adultery.
33 Again, ye have heard that it
hath been said by them of old
time, Thou shalt not forswear
thyself, but shalt perform unto the
Lord thine oaths:
34 But I say unto you, Swear
not at all: neither by heaven;
for it is God's throne:
35 Nor by the earth; for it is
his footstool: neither by Jerusa-
lem; for it is the city of the great
King.
36 Neither shalt thou swear by
thy head, because thou canst not
make one hair white or black:
37 But let your communication
be, Yea, yea; nay, nay: for what-
soever is more than these, cometh
of evil.
38 Ye have heard that it hath
been said, An eye for an eye, and
a tooth for a tooth:
39 But I say unto you, That ye
resist not evil: but whosoever
shall smite thee on thy right
cheek, turn to him the other
also.
40 And if any man will sue thee
at the law, and take away thy
coat, let him have *thy* cloke also.
41 And whosoever shall compel
thee to go a mile, go with him
twain.
42 Give to him that asketh thee,
and from him that would borrow
of thee turn not thou away.
43 Ye have heard that it hath
been said, Thou shalt love thy
neighbour, and hate thine ene-
my:
44 But I say unto you, Love
your enemies, bless them that
curse you, do good to them that
hate you, and pray for them which
despitefully use you and persecute
you;
45 That ye may be the chil-
dren of your Father which is in
heaven: for he maketh his sun to
rise on the evil and on the good,
and sendeth rain on the just and
on the unjust.
46 For if ye love them which
love you, what reward have ye?
do not even the publicans the
same?
47 And if ye salute your bre-
thren only, what do ye more *than
others?* do not even the publicans
so?
48 Be ye therefore perfect, even
as your Father which is in heaven
is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

Of alms and prayer.

TAKE heed that ye do not
your alms before men, to be
seen of them: otherwise ye have
no reward of your Father which is
in heaven.
2 Therefore when thou doest
thine alms, do not sound a trum-
pet before thee, as the hypocrites
do in the synagogues and in the
streets, that they may have glory
of men. Verily I say unto you,
they have their reward.
3 But when thou doest alms,
let not thy left hand know what
thy right hand doeth:
4 That thine alms may be in
secret: and thy Father, which
seeth in secret, himself shall re-
ward thee openly.
5 And when thou prayest, thou
shalt not be as the hypocrites
are: for they love to pray stand-
ing in the synagogues and in the
corners of the streets, that they
may be seen of men. Verily I
say unto you, they have their
reward.
6 But thou, when thou prayest,
enter into thy closet, and when
thou hast shut thy door, pray to
thy

thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name:

10 Thy kingdom come: thy will be done, in earth as *it is* in heaven:

11 Give us this day our daily bread:

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors:

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do

do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

Christ endeth his sermon.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye: and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall

your Father which is in heave
give good things to them th
ask him?
12 Therefore all things wha
soever ye would that men shou
do to you, do ye even so
them: for this is the law and t
prophets.
13 Enter ye in at the str
gate: for wide *is* the gate, a
broad *is* the way, that leadeth
destruction, and many there
which go in thereat:
14 Because strait *is* the ga
and narrow *is* the way, whi
leadeth unto life; and few the
be that find it.
15 Beware of false prophet
which come to you in sheep
clothing, but inwardly they a
ravening wolves:
16 Ye shall know them by th
fruits. Do men gather grapes
thorns, or figs of thistles?
17 Even so every good tr
bringeth forth good fruit; but
corrupt tree bringeth forth ev
fruit.
18 A good tree cannot brin
forth evil fruit, neither *can*
corrupt tree bring forth goo
fruit.
19 Every tree that bringeth no
forth good fruit, is hewn dow
and cast into the fire.
20 Wherefore by their fruit
ye shall know them.
21 Not every one that sait
unto me, Lord, Lord, shall ent
into the kingdom of heaven; bu
he that doeth the will of my Fa
ther which is in heaven.
22 Many will say to me in tha
day, Lord, Lord, have we no
prophesied in thy name? and i
thy name have cast out devils
and in thy name done many won
derful works?
23 And then will I profess unt
them, I never knew you: de
part from me, ye that work in
iquity.
24 ¶ Therefore whosoever hear
eth these sayings of mine, an
doeth them, I will liken him unt
a wis

a wise man, which built his house
upon a rock:
25 And the rain descended,
and the floods came, and the
winds blew, and beat upon that
house; and it fell not: for it was
founded upon a rock.
26 And every one that heareth
these sayings of mine, and doeth
them not, shall be likened unto a
foolish man, which built his house
upon the sand:
27 And the rain descended, and
the floods came, and the winds
blew, and beat upon that house;
and it fell: and great was the fall
of it.
28 ¶ And it came to pass, when
Jesus had ended these sayings,
the people were astonished at his
doctrine:
29 For he taught them as *one*
having authority, and not as the
scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ's miracles.

WHEN he was come down
from the mountain, great
multitudes followed him.
2 And, behold, there came a
leper and worshipped him, saying,
Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make
me clean.
3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand,
and touched him, saying, I will;
be thou clean: And immediately
his leprosy was cleansed.
4 And Jesus saith unto him,
See thou tell no man; but go thy
way, shew thyself to the priest,
and offer the gift that Moses
commanded for a testimony unto
them.
5 ¶ And when Jesus was en-
tered into Capernaum, there
came unto him a centurion, be-
seeching him,
6 And saying, Lord, my servant
lieth at home sick of the palsy,
grievously tormented.
7 And Jesus saith unto him, I
will come and heal him.
8 The centurion answered and
said, Lord, I am not worthy that
thou shouldest come under my
roof: but speak the word only,
and my servant shall be healed.
9 For I am a man under autho-
rity, having soldiers under me:
and I say to this *man*, Go, and he
goeth; and to another, Come,
and he cometh; and to my ser-
vant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.
10 When Jesus heard *it*, he
marvelled, and said to them that
followed, Verily I say unto you,
I have not found so great faith,
no, not in Israel.
11 And I say unto you, That
many shall come from the east
and west, and shall sit down with
Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob,
in the kingdom of heaven:
12 But the children of the
kingdom shall be cast out into
outer darkness: there shall be
weeping and gnashing of teeth.
13 And Jesus said unto the cen-
turion, Go thy way; and as thou
hast believed, *so* be it done unto
thee. And his servant was healed
in the self-same hour.
14 ¶ And when Jesus was come
into Peter's house, he saw his wife's
mother laid, and sick of a fever.
15 And he touched her hand,
and the fever left her: and she
arose, and ministered unto them.
16 When the even was come,
they brought unto him many that
were possessed with devils: and he
cast out the spirits with *his* word,
and healed all that were sick:
17 That it might be fulfilled
which was spoken by Esaias the
prophet, saying, Himself took
our infirmities, and bare *our*
sicknesses.
18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great
multitudes about him, he gave
commandment to depart unto
the other side.
19 And a certain scribe came,
and said unto him, Master, I will
follow thee whithersoever thou
goest.
20 And Jesus saith unto him,
The foxes have holes, and the
birds of the air *have* nests; but
the

the Son of man hath not where to
lay *his* head.
21 And another of his disciples
said unto him, Lord, suffer me
first to go and bury my father.
22 But Jesus said unto him,
Follow me; and let the dead
bury their dead.
23 And when he was entered
into a ship, his disciples followed
him.
24 And, behold, there arose a
great tempest in the sea, inso-
much that the ship was covered
with the waves: but he was
asleep.
25 And his disciples came to
him, and awoke him, saying,
Lord, save us: we perish.
26 And he saith unto them,
Why are ye fearful, O ye of little
faith? Then he arose, and re-
buked the winds and the sea; and
there was a great calm.
27 But the men marvelled, say-
ing, What manner of man is this,
that even the winds and the sea
obey him?
28 ¶ And when he was come
to the other side, into the country
of the Gergesenes, there met him
two possessed with devils, coming
out of the tombs, exceeding
fierce, so that no man might pass
by that way.
29 And, behold, they cried out,
saying, What have we to do with
thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art
thou come hither to torment us
before the time?
30 And there was a good way
off from them an herd of many
swine feeding.
31 So the devils besought him,
saying, If thou cast us out, suffer
us to go away into the herd of
swine.
32 And he said unto them, Go.
And when they were come out,
they went into the herd of swine:
and, behold, the whole herd of
swine ran violently down a steep
place into the sea, and perished
in the waters:
33 And they that kept them
fled, and went their ways into the
city, and told every thing, and
what was befallen to the possessed
of the devils.
34 And, behold, the whole city
came out to meet Jesus: and
when they saw him, they besought
him that he would depart out of
their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

Christ cureth the palsy.

AND he entered into a ship,
and passed over, and came
into his own city.
2 And, behold, they brought to
him a man sick of the palsy, ly-
ing on a bed: and Jesus seeing
their faith, said unto the sick of
the palsy, Son, be of good cheer;
thy sins be forgiven thee.
3 And, behold, certain of the
scribes said within themselves,
This *man* blasphemeth.
4 And Jesus knowing their
thoughts, said, Wherefore think
ye evil in your hearts?
5 For whether is easier, to say,
Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to
say, Arise, and walk?
6 But that ye may know that
the Son of man hath power on
earth to forgive sins, (then saith
he to the sick of the palsy,)
Arise, take up thy bed, and go
unto thine house.
7 And he arose, and departed
to his house.
8 But when the multitudes saw
it, they marvelled, and glorified
God, which had given such power
unto men.
9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth
from thence, he saw a man,
named Matthew, sitting at the
receipt of custom: and he saith
unto him, Follow me. And he
arose, and followed him.
10 And it came to pass, as Je-
sus sat at meat in the house, be-
hold, many publicans and sinners
came and sat down with him and
his disciples.
11 And when the Pharisees saw
it, they said unto his disciples,
Why

Why eateth your Master with
publicans and sinners?
12 But when Jesus heard *that*,
he said unto them, They that be
whole need not a physician, but
they that are sick.
13 But go ye and learn what
that meaneth, I will have mercy,
and not sacrifice: for I am not
come to call the righteous, but
sinners to repentance.
14 Then came to him the disci-
ples of John, saying, Why do we
and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy
disciples fast not?
15 And Jesus said unto them,
Can the children of the bride-
chamber mourn, as long as the
bridegroom is with them? but the
days will come, when the bride-
groom shall be taken from them,
and then shall they fast.
16 No man putteth a piece of
new cloth unto an old garment;
for that which is put in to fill it up
taketh from the garment, and the
rent is made worse.
17 Neither do men put new
wine into old bottles; else the
bottles break, and the wine run-
neth out, and the bottles perish:
but they put new wine into new
bottles, and both are preserved.
18 ¶ While he spake these things
unto them, behold, there came
a certain ruler and worshipped
him, saying, My daughter is even
now dead: but come and lay thy
hand upon her, and she shall
live.
19 And Jesus arose, and fol-
lowed him, and *so did* his disci-
ples.
20 And, behold, a woman,
which was diseased with an issue
of blood twelve years, came be-
hind *him*, and touched the hem of
his garment:
21 For she said within herself,
If I may but touch his garment, I
shall be whole.
22 But Jesus turned him about;
and when he saw her, he said,
Daughter, be of good comfort;
thy faith hath made thee whole
And the woman was made whole
from that hour.
23 And when Jesus came into
the ruler's house, and saw the
minstrels and the people making
a noise,
24 He said unto them, Give
place; for the maid is not dead,
but sleepeth. And they laughed
him to scorn.
25 But when the people were
put forth, he went in, and took
her by the hand, and the maid
arose.
26 And the fame hereof went
abroad into all that land.
27 ¶ And when Jesus departed
thence, two blind men followed
him, crying, and saying, *Thou*
son of David, have mercy on
us.
28 And when he was come
into the house, the blind men
came to him: and Jesus saith
unto them, Believe ye that I am
able to do this? They said unto
him, Yea, Lord.
29 Then touched he their eyes,
saying, According to your faith
be it unto you.
30 And their eyes were open-
ed: and Jesus straitly charged
them, saying, See *that* no man
know *it*.
31 But they, when they were
departed, spread abroad his fame
in all that country.
32 ¶ As they went out, be-
hold, they brought to him a dumb
man possessed with a devil.
33 And when the devil was cast
out, the dumb spake: and the
multitudes marvelled, saying, It
was never so seen in Israel.
34 But the Pharisees said, He
casteth out devils through the
prince of the devils.
35 ¶ And Jesus went about all
the cities and villages, teaching
in their synagogues, and preach-
ing the gospel of the kingdom,
and healing every sickness and
every disease among the people.
36 But when he saw the multi-
tudes, he was moved with compas-
sion

sion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few:

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

The apostles sent to do miracles.

AND when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alpheus; and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus;

4 Simon the Canaanite; and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And, as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass, in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues:

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak; for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake; but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the house-tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water*, only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

Christ's testimony of John.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 ¶ Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 And, as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? a reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

9 But

9 But what went ye out for to see? a prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he* of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking; and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking; and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But Wisdom is justified of her children.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgement, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, than for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 Come unto me all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

Of blasphemy, &c.

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungered, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the
house of God, and did eat the
shew-bread, which was not lawful
for him to eat, neither for them
that were with him, but only for
the priests?
5 Or have ye not read in the
law, how that on the sabbath-days
the priests in the temple profane
the sabbath, and are blameless?
6 But I say unto you, That in
this place is *one* greater than the
temple.
7 But if ye had known what
this meaneth, I will have mercy,
and not sacrifice, ye would not
have condemned the guiltless.
8 For the Son of man is Lord
even of the sabbath-day.
9 ¶ And when he was departed
thence, he went into their syna-
gogue:
10 And, behold, there was a man
which had *his* hand withered.
And they asked him, saying, Is it
lawful to heal on the sabbath-
days? that they might accuse him.
11 And he said unto them,
What man shall there be among
you that shall have one sheep, and
if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-
day, will he not lay hold on it, and
lift *it* out?
12 How much then is a man
better than a sheep? Wherefore
it is lawful to do well on the sab-
bath-days.
13 Then saith he to the man,
Stretch forth thine hand. And he
stretched *it* forth; and it was re-
stored whole, like as the other.
14 Then the Pharisees went
out, and held a council against
him, how they might destroy
him.
15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he
withdrew himself from thence:
and great multitudes followed
him, and he healed them all;
16 And charged them that they
should not make him known:
17 That it might be fulfilled
which was spoken by Esaias the
prophet, saying,
18 Behold my servant, whom I
have chosen; my beloved, in
whom my soul is well pleased:
I will put my spirit upon him, and
he shall shew judgement to the
Gentiles.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry;
neither shall any man hear his
voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not
break, and smoking flax shall he
not quench, till he send forth
judgement unto victory.
21 And in his name shall the
Gentiles trust.
22 ¶ Then was brought unto
him one possessed with a devil,
blind and dumb: and he healed
him, insomuch that the blind and
dumb both spake and saw.
23 And all the people were
amazed, and said, Is not this the
son of David?
24 But when the Pharisees
heard *it*, they said, This *fellow*
doth not cast out devils, but by
Beelzebub the prince of the de-
vils.
25 And Jesus knew their
thoughts, and said unto them,
Every kingdom divided against it-
self is brought to desolation; and
every city or house divided against
itself shall not stand:
26 And if Satan cast out Satan,
he is divided against himself;
how shall then his kingdom
stand?
27 And if I by Beelzebub cast
out devils, by whom do your
children cast *them* out? therefore
they shall be your judges.
28 But if I cast out devils by the
Spirit of God, then the kingdom
of God is come unto you.
29 Or else, how can one enter
into a strong man's house, and
spoil his goods, except he first
bind the strong man? and then
he will spoil his house.
30 He that is not with me
is against me; and he that ga-
thereth not with me scattereth
abroad.
31 Wherefore I say unto you,
All manner of sin and blasphemy
shall

shall be forgiven unto men: but
the blasphemy *against* the *Holy*
Ghost shall not be forgiven unto
men.
32 And whosoever speaketh a
word against the Son of man, it
shall be forgiven him: but who-
soever speaketh against the Holy
Ghost, it shall not be forgiven
him, neither in this world, neither
in the *world* to come.
33 Either make the tree good,
and his fruit good; or else make
the tree corrupt, and his fruit
corrupt: for the tree is known
by *his* fruit.
34 O generation of vipers!
how can ye, being evil, speak
good things? for out of the a-
bundance of the heart the mouth
speaketh.
35 A good man, out of the good
treasure of the heart, bringeth
forth good things: and an evil
man, out of the evil treasure,
bringeth forth evil things.
36 But I say unto you, that
every idle word that men shall
speak, they shall give account
thereof in the day of judgement.
37 For by thy words thou shalt
be justified, and by thy words thou
shalt be condemned.
38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes
and of the Pharisees answered,
saying, Master, we would see a
sign from thee.
39 But he answered and said
unto them, An evil and adulterous
generation seeketh after a sign;
and there shall no sign be given
to it, but the sign of the prophet
Jonas:
40 For as Jonas was three days
and three nights in the whale's
belly; so shall the Son of man be
three days and three nights in the
heart of the earth.
41 The men of Nineveh shall
rise in judgement with this ge-
neration, and shall condemn it:
because they repented at the
preaching of Jonas; and, behold,
a greater than Jonas *is* here.
42 The queen of the south
shall rise up in the judgement with
this generation, and shall condemn
it: for she came from the utter-
most parts of the earth to hear the
wisdom of Solomon; and, be-
hold, a greater than Solomon *is*
here.
43 When the unclean spirit is
gone out of a man, he walketh
through dry places, seeking rest,
and findeth none.
44 Then he saith, I will return
into my house from whence I came
out; and when he is come, he
findeth *it* empty, swept, and gar-
nished.
45 Then goeth he, and taketh
with himself seven other spirits
more wicked than himself, and
they enter in and dwell there:
and the last *state* of that man
is worse than the first. Even so
shall it be also unto this wicked
generation.
46 ¶ While he yet talked to the
people, behold, *his* mother and
his brethren stood without, desir-
ing to speak with him.
47 Then one said unto him, Be-
hold, thy mother and thy brethren
stand without, desiring to speak
with thee.
48 But he answered and said
unto him that told him, Who
is my mother? and who are my
brethren?
49 And he stretched forth his
hand toward his disciples, and
said, Behold my mother and my
brethren!
50 For whosoever shall do the
will of my Father which is in hea-
ven, the same is my brother, and
sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the sower and the seed.

THE same day went Jesus out
of the house, and sat by the
sea-side.
2 And great multitudes were ga-
thered together unto him, so that
he went into a ship, and sat; and
the whole multitude stood on the
shore.

3 And

3 And he spake many things
unto them in parables, saying, Be-
hold, a sower went forth to sow:
4 And when he sowed, some
seeds fell by the way side, and the
fowls came and devoured them up.
5 Some fell upon stony places,
where they had not much earth;
and forthwith they sprung up,
because they had no deepness of
earth:
6 And when the sun was up,
they were scorched; and because
they had no root, they withered
away.
7 And some fell among thorns;
and the thorns sprung up, and
choked them.
8 But other fell into good
ground, and brought forth fruit,
some an hundredfold, some sixty-
fold, some thirtyfold.
9 Who hath ears to hear, let
him hear.
10 And the disciples came, and
said unto him, Why speakest thou
unto them in parables?
11 He answered and said unto
them, Because it is given unto
you to know the mysteries of the
kingdom of heaven, but to them it
is not given.
12 For whosoever hath, to him
shall be given, and he shall have
more abundance: but whosoever
hath not, from him shall be taken
away even that he hath.
13 Therefore speak I to them
in parables: because they see-
ing, see not; and hearing, they
hear not; neither do they under-
stand.
14 And in them is fulfilled
the prophecy of Esaias, which
saith, By hearing ye shall hear,
and shall not understand; and
seeing ye shall see, and shall not
perceive:
15 For this people's heart is
waxed gross, and *their* ears are
dull of hearing, and their eyes
they have closed; lest at any time
they should see with *their* eyes,
and hear with *their* ears, and
should understand with *their*
heart, and should be converted,
and I should heal them.
16 But blessed *are* your eyes,
for they see; and your ears, for
they hear.
17 For verily I say unto you,
That many prophets and right-
eous *men* have desired to see *those*
things which ye see, and have not
seen *them;* and to hear *those*
things which ye hear, and have not
heard *them.*
18 Hear ye therefore the para-
ble of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the
word of the kingdom, and under-
standeth *it* not, then cometh the
wicked *one,* and catcheth away
that which was sown in his heart.
This is he which received seed by
the way side.
20 But he that received the
seed into stony places, the same
is he that heareth the word, and
anon with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in
himself, but dureth for a while;
for when tribulation or persecu-
tion ariseth because of the word,
by and by he is offended.
22 He also that received seed
among the thorns is he that
heareth the word; and the care
of this world, and the deceitful-
ness of riches, choke the word,
and he becometh unfruitful.
23 But he that received seed
into the good ground is he that
heareth the word, and under-
standeth *it;* which also beareth
fruit, and bringeth forth, some
an hundredfold, some sixty, some
thirty.
24 Another parable put he forth
unto them, saying, The kingdom
of heaven is likened unto a man
which sowed good seed in his
field:
25 But while men slept, his
enemy came and sowed tares
among the wheat, and went his
way.
26 But when the blade was
sprung up, and brought forth fruit,
then appeared the tares also.

27 So

27 So the servants of the house-
holder came and said unto him,
Sir, didst not thou sow good seed
in thy field? from whence then
hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An ene-
my hath done this. The ser-
vants said unto him, Wilt thou
then that we go and gather them
up?
29 But he said, Nay; lest while
ye gather up the tares, ye root
up also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together un-
til the harvest: and in the time of
harvest I will say to the reapers,
Gather ye together first the tares,
and bind them in bundles to burn
them: but gather the wheat into
my barn.
31 Another parable put he forth
unto them, saying, The kingdom
of heaven is like to a grain of mus-
tard-seed, which a man took and
sowed in his field:
32 Which indeed is the least of
all seeds: but when it is grown,
it is the greatest among herbs,
and becometh a tree, so that the
birds of the air come and lodge in
the branches thereof.
33 Another parable spake he
unto them: The kingdom of hea-
ven is like unto leaven, which a
woman took, and hid in three
measures of meal, till the whole
was leavened.
34 All these things spake Jesus
unto the multitude in parables;
and without a parable spake he
not unto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled,
which was spoken by the pro-
phet, saying, I will open my
mouth in parables; I will utter
things which have been kept se-
cret from the foundation of the
world.
36 Then Jesus sent the multi-
tude away, and went into the
house: and his disciples came
unto him, saying, Declare unto
us the parable of the tares of the
field.
37 He answered and said unto
them, He that soweth the good
seed is the Son of man:
38 The field is the world: the
good seed are the children of the
kingdom; but the tares are the
children of the wicked *one*:
39 The enemy that sowed them
is the devil: the harvest is the end
of the world; and the reapers are
the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are
gathered and burned in the fire;
so shall it be in the end of this
world.
41 The Son of man shall send
forth his angels, and they shall
gather out of his kingdom all
things that offend, and them
which do iniquity;
42 And shall cast them into a
furnace of fire: there shall be
wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 Then shall the righteous
shine forth as the sun, in the king-
dom of their Father. Who hath
ears to hear, let him hear.
44 Again, The kingdom of
heaven is like unto treasure hid
in a field; the which when a
man hath found, he hideth, and
for joy thereof goeth and selleth
all that he hath, and buyeth that
field.
45 Again: The kingdom of hea-
ven is like unto a merchant-man
seeking goodly pearls:
46 Who, when he had found
one pearl of great price, went
and sold all that he had, and
bought it.
47 Again: The kingdom of hea-
ven is like unto a net, that was
cast into the sea, and gathered of
every kind:
48 Which, when it was full,
they drew to shore, and sat down,
and gathered the good into ves-
sels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of
the world: the angels shall come
forth, and sever the wicked from
among the just,
50 And shall cast them into the
furnace of fire: there shall be
wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have
ye understood all these things?
They say unto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he unto them,
Therefore every scribe *which is*
instructed unto the kingdom of
heaven, is like unto a man *that is*
an householder, which bringeth
forth out of his treasure *things*
new and old.
53 And it came to pass, *that*
when Jesus had finished these pa-
rables, he departed thence.
54 ¶ And when he was come
into his own country, he taught
them in their synagogue, inso-
much that they were astonished,
and said, Whence hath this *man*
this wisdom, and *these* mighty
works?
55 Is not this the carpenter's
son? is not his mother called
Mary? and his brethren, James,
and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
56 And his sisters, are they not
all with us? Whence then hath
this man all these things?
57 And they were offended in
him. But Jesus said unto them,
A prophet is not without honour,
save in his own country, and in his
own house.
58 And he did not many mighty
works there, because of their un-
belief.

CHAP. XIV.

Herod's opinion of Christ.

AT that time Herod the te-
trarch heard of the fame of
Jesus;
2 And said unto his servants,
This is John the Baptist: he is
risen from the dead; and there-
fore mighty works do shew forth
themselves in him.
3 For Herod had laid hold on
John, and bound him, and put
him in prison for Herodias' sake,
his brother Philip's wife.
4 For John said unto him, It is
not lawful for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put
him to death, he feared the multi-
tude, because they counted him
as a prophet.
6 But when Herod's birth-day
was kept, the daughter of He-
rodias danced before them, and
pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with
an oath to give her whatsoever she
would ask.
8 And she, being before in-
structed of her mother, said, Give
me here John Baptist's head in a
charger.
9 And the king was sorry: ne-
vertheless, for the oath's sake, and
them that sat with him at meat,
he commanded *it* to be given
her.
10 And he sent, and beheaded
John in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in
a charger, and given to the dam-
sel: and she brought *it* to her
mother.
12 And his disciples came and
took up the body, and buried it,
and went and told Jesus.
13 When Jesus heard *of it*, he
departed thence by ship into a
desert place apart: and when the
people had heard *thereof*, they fol-
lowed him on foot out of the cities.
14 ¶ And Jesus went forth, and
saw a great multitude, and was
moved with compassion toward
them, and healed their sick.
15 And when it was evening,
his disciples came to him, saying,
This is a desert place, and the
time is now past; send the mul-
titude away, that they may go
into the villages, and buy them-
selves victuals.
16 But Jesus said unto them,
They need not depart; give ye
them to eat.
17 And they say unto him, We
have here but five loaves, and two
fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither
to me.
19 And he commanded the
multitude to sit down on the
grass; and took the five loaves
and the two fishes, and, looking
up

up to heaven, he blessed, and
brake; and gave the loaves to *his*
disciples, and the disciples to the
multitude.
20 And they did all eat, and
were filled: and they took up
of the fragments that remained
twelve baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten
were about five thousand men,
beside women and children.
22 ¶ And straightway Jesus
constrained his disciples to get
into a ship, and to go before him
unto the other side, while he sent
the multitudes away.
23 And when he had sent the
multitudes away, he went up into
a mountain apart to pray: and
when the evening was come, he
was there alone.
24 But the ship was now in the
midst of the sea, tossed with
waves: for the wind was con-
trary.
25 And in the fourth watch of
the night Jesus went unto them,
walking on the sea.
26 And when the disciples saw
him walking on the sea, they were
troubled, saying, It is a spirit;
and they cried out for fear.
27 But straightway Jesus spake
unto them, saying, Be of good
cheer; it is I; be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him
and said, Lord, if it be thou,
bid me come unto thee on the
water.
29 And he said, Come. And
when Peter was come down out of
the ship, he walked on the water,
to go to Jesus.
30 But when he saw the wind
boisterous, he was afraid; and
beginning to sink, he cried, say-
ing, Lord, save me!
31 And immediately Jesus
stretched forth *his* hand, and
caught him, and said unto him,
O thou of little faith, wherefore
didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come
into the ship, the wind ceased.
33 Then they that were in the
ship came and worshipped him,
saying, Of a truth thou art the
Son of God.
34 ¶ And when they were gone
over, they came into the land of
Gennesaret.
35 And when the men of that
place had knowledge of him, they
sent out into all that country round
about, and brought unto him all
that were diseased;
36 And besought him that they
might only touch the hem of his
garment: and as many as touched
were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

God's commandments.

THEN came to Jesus scribes
and Pharisees, which were of
Jerusalem, saying,
2 Why do thy disciples trans-
gress the tradition of the elders?
for they wash not their hands
when they eat bread.
3 But he answered and said
unto them, Why do ye also trans-
gress the commandment of God
by your tradition?
4 For God commanded, saying,
Honour thy father and mother:
and, He that curseth father or
mother, let him die the death.
5 But ye say, Whosoever shall
say to *his* father or *his* mother,
It is a gift, by whatsoever thou
mightest be profited by me;
6 And honour not his father or
his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus
have ye made the command-
ment of God of none effect by
your tradition.
7 *Ye* hypocrites! well did Esaias
prophesy of you, saying,
8 This people draweth nigh
unto me with their mouth, and
honoureth me with *their* lips; but
their heart is far from me.
9 But in vain they do worship
me, teaching *for* doctrines the
commandments of men.
10 And he called the multi-
tude, and said unto them, Hear,
and understand:
11 Not that which goeth into
the

the mouth defileth a man; but
that which cometh out of the
mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, and
said unto him, Knowest thou that
the Pharisees were offended, after
they heard this saying?
13 But he answered and said,
Every plant which my heavenly
Father hath not planted, shall be
rooted up.
14 Let them alone: they be
blind leaders of the blind. And
if the blind lead the blind, both
shall fall into the ditch.
15 Then answered Peter and
said unto him, Declare unto us
this parable.
16 And Jesus said, Are ye also
yet without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand,
that whatsoever entereth in at the
mouth goeth into the belly, and is
cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which pro-
ceed out of the mouth come forth
from the heart; and they defile
the man.
19 For out of the heart proceed
evil thoughts, murders, adulteries,
fornications, thefts, false witness,
blasphemies:
20 These are *the things* which
defile a man: but to eat with
unwashen hands defileth not a
man.
21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence,
and departed into the coasts of
Tyre and Sidon.
22 And, behold, a woman of
Canaan came out of the same
coasts, and cried unto him, saying,
Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou*
son of David! my daughter is
grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a
word. And his disciples came and
besought him, saying, Send her
away; for she crieth after us.
24 But he answered and said,
I am not sent but unto the lost
sheep of the house of Israel.
25 Then came she and wor-
shipped him, saying, Lord, help
me!
26 But he answered and said, It
is not meet to take the children's
bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.
27 And she said, Truth, Lord:
yet the dogs eat of the crumbs
which fall from their masters'
table.
28 Then Jesus answered and
said unto her, O woman, great
is thy faith: be it unto thee even
as thou wilt. And her daugh-
ter was made whole from that very
hour.
29 And Jesus departed from
thence, and came nigh unto the
sea of Galilee; and went up into
a mountain, and sat down there.
30 And great multitudes came
unto him, having with them *those*
that were lame, blind, dumb,
maimed, and many others, and
cast them down at Jesus' feet;
and he healed them:
31 Insomuch that the multitude
wondered, when they saw the
dumb to speak, the maimed to be
whole, the lame to walk, and the
blind to see: and they glorified
the God of Israel.
32 Then Jesus called his dis-
ciples *unto him*, and said, I have
compassion on the multitude, be-
cause they continue with me now
three days, and have nothing to
eat: and I will not send them
away fasting, lest they faint in the
way.
33 And his disciples say unto
him, Whence should we have so
much bread in the wilderness, as
to fill so great a multitude?
34 And Jesus saith unto them,
How many loaves have ye? And
they said, Seven, and a few little
fishes.
35 And he commanded the
multitude to sit down on the
ground.
36 And he took the seven loaves
and the fishes, and gave thanks,
and brake *them*, and gave to his
disciples, and the disciples to the
multitude.
37 And they did all eat, and
were filled: and they took up
of

of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

The sign of Jonas.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather; for the sky is red:

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day; for the sky is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 ¶ And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples, that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and s[aid] u[nto]

unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

The transfiguration of Christ.

AND after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.

2 And was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and, behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye

shall say unto this mountain, Re-
move hence to yonder place; and
it shall remove; and nothing shall
be impossible unto you.
21 Howbeit this kind goeth not
out, but by prayer and fasting.
22 ¶ And while they abode in
Galilee, Jesus said unto them,
The Son of man shall be betrayed
into the hands of men;
23 And they shall kill him, and
the third day he shall be raised
again. And they were exceeding
sorry.
24 ¶ And when they were come
to Capernaum, they that received
tribute *money* came to Peter, and
said, Doth not your master pay
tribute?
25 He saith, Yes. And when
he was come into the house, Je-
sus prevented him, saying, What
thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do
the kings of the earth take custom
or tribute? of their own children,
or of strangers?
26 Peter saith unto him, Of
strangers. Jesus saith unto him,
Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we
should offend them, go thou to
the sea, and cast an hook, and
take up the fish that first cometh
up; and when thou hast opened
his mouth, thou shalt find a piece
of money: that take, and give unto
them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

Christ teacheth to be humble.

AT the same time came the
disciples unto Jesus, saying,
Who is the greatest in the king-
dom of heaven?
2 And Jesus called a little child
unto him, and set him in the
midst of them,
3 And said, Verily I say unto
you, Except ye be converted, and
become as little children, ye shall
not enter into the kingdom of
heaven.
4 Whosoever therefore shall
humble himself as this little child,
the same is greatest in the king-
dom of heaven.
5 And whoso shall receive one
such little child in my name, re-
ceiveth me.
6 But whoso shall offend one of
these little ones which believe in
me, it were better for him that
a millstone were hanged about his
neck, and *that* he were drowned
in the depth of the sea.
7 ¶ Woe unto the world be-
cause of offences! for it must
needs be that offences come; but
woe to that man by whom the
offence cometh!
8 Wherefore, if thy hand or thy
foot offend thee, cut them off, and
cast *them* from thee: it is better
for thee to enter into life halt or
maimed, rather than having two
hands, or two feet, to be cast into
everlasting fire.
9 And if thine eye offend thee,
pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee:
it is better for thee to enter into
life with one eye, rather than
having two eyes to be cast into
hell-fire.
10 Take heed that ye despise
not one of these little ones; for I
say unto you, That in heaven their
angels do always behold the face
of my Father which is in heaven.
11 For the Son of man is come
to save that which was lost.
12 How think ye? If a man
have an hundred sheep, and one
of them be gone astray, doth he
not leave the ninety and nine,
and goeth into the mountains,
and seeketh that which is gone
astray?
13 And if so be that he find it,
verily I say unto you, He rejoiceth
more of that *sheep*, than of the
ninety and nine which went not
astray.
14 Even so, it is not the will
of your Father which is in heaven
that one of these little ones should
perish.
15 Moreover, if thy brother
shall trespass against thee, go and
tell him his fault between thee and
him

him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then Peter came to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until seventy times seven.

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand talents:

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his Lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants which owed him an hundred pence; and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not; but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

How to attain eternal life.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female;

5 And said, For this cause shall
a man leave father and mother,
and shall cleave to his wife; and
they twain shall be one flesh?
6 Wherefore they are no more
twain, but one flesh. What there-
fore God hath joined together, let
no man put asunder.
7 They say unto him, Why did
Moses then command to give a
writing of divorcement, and to
put her away?
8 He saith unto them, Moses,
because of the hardness of your
hearts, suffered you to put away
your wives: but from the begin-
ning it was not so.
9 And I say unto you, Whoso-
ever shall put away his wife, ex-
cept *it be* for fornication, and shall
marry another, committeth adul-
tery: and whoso marrieth her
which is put away doth commit
adultery.
10 His disciples say unto him,
If the case of the man be so
with *his* wife, it is not good to
marry.
11 But he said unto them, All
men cannot receive this saying,
save *they* to whom it is given.
12 For there are some eunuchs,
which were so born from *their*
mother's womb: and there are
some eunuchs, which were made
eunuchs of men: and there be
eunuchs, which have made them-
selves eunuchs for the kingdom of
heaven's sake. He that is able to
receive *it*, let him receive *it*.
13 ¶ Then were there brought
unto him little children, that he
should put *his* hands on them, and
pray: and the disciples rebuked
them.
14 But Jesus said, Suffer little
children, and forbid them not, to
come unto me; for of such is the
kingdom of heaven.
15 And he laid *his* hands on
them, and departed thence.
16 And, behold, one came and
said unto him, Good Master, what
good thing shall I do, that I may
have eternal life?
17 And he said unto him, Why
callest thou me good? *there is*
none good but one, *that is*, God:
but if thou wilt enter into life,
keep the commandments.
18 He saith unto him, Which?
Jesus said, Thou shalt do no mur-
der, Thou shalt not commit adul-
tery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou
shalt not bear false witness;
19 Honour thy father and *thy*
mother; and, Thou shalt love thy
neighbour as thyself.
20 The young man saith unto
him, All these things have I kept
from my youth up: what lack I
yet?
21 Jesus said unto him, If
thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell
that thou hast, and give to the
poor, and thou shalt have trea-
sure in heaven; and come *and*
follow me.
22 But when the young man
heard that saying, he went away
sorrowful: for he had great pos-
sessions.
23 Then said Jesus unto his
disciples, Verily I say unto you,
that a rich man shall hardly en-
ter into the kingdom of heaven.
24 And again I say unto you,
It is easier for a camel to go
through the eye of a needle, than
for a rich man to enter into the
kingdom of God.
25 When his disciples heard *it*,
they were exceedingly amazed,
saying, Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and
said unto them, With men this
is impossible; but with God all
things are possible.
27 Then answered Peter, and
said unto him, Behold, we have
forsaken all, and followed thee:
what shall we have therefore?
28 And Jesus said unto them,
Verily I say unto you, that ye
which have followed me, in the re-
generation, when the Son of man
shall sit in the throne of his glory,
ye also shall sit upon twelve
thrones, judging the twelve tribes
of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.
30 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX.

The labourers in the vineyard.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a-day, he sent them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,
4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.
5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?
7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.
8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.
9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.
10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.
11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the good man of the house,
12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.
13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?
14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last even as unto thee.
15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil because I am good?
16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.
17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,
18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,
19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.
20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.
21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left, in thy kingdom.
22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.
23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am

I am baptized with; but to sit on
my right hand, and on my left, is
not mine to give, but *it shall be
given to them* for whom it is pre-
pared of my Father.
24 And when the ten heard *it*,
they were moved with indignation
against the two brethren.
25 But Jesus called them *unto
him*, and said, Ye know that the
princes of the Gentiles exercise
dominion over them, and they
that are great exercise authority
upon them.
26 But it shall not be so among
you: but whosoever will be great
among you, let him be your mi-
nister;
27 And whosoever will be chief
among you, let him be your ser-
vant:
28 Even as the Son of man
came not to be ministered unto,
but to minister, and to give his
life a ransom for many.
29 ¶ And as they departed from
Jericho, a great multitude follow-
ed him.
30 And, behold, two blind men
sitting by the way side, when they
heard that Jesus passed by, cried
out, saying, Have mercy on us, O
Lord, *thou* Son of David!
31 And the multitude rebuked
them, because they should hold
their peace: but they cried the
more, saying, Have mercy on us,
O Lord, *thou* Son of David!
32 And Jesus stood still, and
called them, and said, What will
ye that I should do unto you?
33 They say unto him, Lord,
that our eyes may be opened.
34 So Jesus had compassion *on
them*, and touched their eyes: and
immediately their eyes received
sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ's entry into Jerusalem.

AND when they drew nigh
unto Jerusalem, and were
come to Bethphage, unto the
Mount of Olives, then sent Jesus
two disciples,
2 Saying unto them, Go into
the village over against you, and
straightway ye shall find an ass
tied, and a colt with her: loose
them, and bring *them* unto me.
3 And if any *man* say ought
unto you, ye shall say, The Lord
hath need of them; and straight-
way he will send them.
4 All this was done, that it
might be fulfilled which was spo-
ken by the prophet, saying,
5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion,
Behold, thy King cometh unto
thee, meek, and sitting upon an
ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.
6 And the disciples went, and
did as Jesus commanded them,
7 And brought the ass, and the
colt, and put on them their clothes,
and they set *him* thereon.
8 And a very great multitude
spread their garments in the way;
others cut down branches from
the trees, and strawed *them* in the
way.
9 And the multitudes that went
before, and that followed, cried,
saying, Hosanna to the Son of
David! Blessed *is* he that cometh
in the name of the Lord; Hosanna
in the highest!
10 And when he was come into
Jerusalem, all the city was moved,
saying, Who is this?
11 And the multitude said, This
is Jesus, the prophet of Nazareth
of Galilee.
12 And Jesus went into the
temple of God, and cast out all
them that sold and bought in the
temple, and overthrew the tables
of the money-changers, and the
seats of them that sold doves;
13 And said unto them, It is
written, My house shall be called
the house of prayer; but ye have
made it a den of thieves.
14 And the blind and the lame
came to him in the temple; and
he healed them.
15 And when the chief priests
and scribes saw the wonderful
things that he did, and the chil-
dren crying in the temple, and
saying,

saying, Hosanna to the Son of
David! they were sore displeased,
16 And said unto him, Hearest
thou what these say? And Jesus
saith unto them, Yea: have ye
never read, Out of the mouth of
babes and sucklings thou hast
perfected praise?
17 And he left them, and went
out of the city into Bethany; and
he lodged there.
18 ¶ Now in the morning, as
he returned into the city, he hun-
gered.
19 And when he saw a fig-tree
in the way, he came to it, and
found nothing thereon, but leaves
only, and said unto it, Let no
fruit grow on thee henceforward
for ever. And presently the fig-
tree withered away.
20 And when the disciples saw
it, they marvelled, saying, How
soon is the fig-tree withered
away!
21 Jesus answered and said
unto them, Verily I say unto
you, If ye have faith and doubt
not, ye shall not only do this
which is done to the fig-tree, but
also, if ye shall say unto this
mountain, Be thou removed, and
be thou cast into the sea, it shall
be done.
22 And all things whatsoever
ye shall ask in prayer, believing,
ye shall receive.
23 ¶ And when he was come
into the temple, the chief priests
and the elders of the people came
unto him as he was teaching, and
said, By what authority doest thou
these things? and who gave thee
this authority?
24 And Jesus answered and
said unto them, I also will ask
you one thing, which if ye tell
me, I in like wise will tell you
by what authority I do these
things.
25 The baptism of John,
whence was it? from heaven, or
of men? And they reasoned with
themselves, saying, If we shall
say, From heaven; he will say
unto us, Why did ye not then be-
lieve him?
26 But if we shall say, Of men;
we fear the people; for all hold
John as a prophet.
27 And they answered Jesus,
and said, We cannot tell. And
he said unto them, Neither tell I
you by what authority I do these
things.
28 But what think ye? A *cer-
tain* man had two sons; and he
came to the first, and said, Son,
go work to-day in my vine-
yard.
29 He answered and said, I will
not; but afterwards he repented,
and went.
30 And he came to the second,
and said likewise. And he an-
swered and said, I *go*, sir; and
went not.
31 Whether of them twain did
the will of *his* father? They say
unto him, The first. Jesus saith
unto them, Verily I say unto you,
That the publicans and the har-
lots go into the kingdom of God
before you.
32 For John came unto you in
the way of righteousness, and ye
believed him not; but the publi-
cans and the harlots believed him:
and ye, when ye had seen *it*, re-
pented not afterward, that ye
might believe him.
33 Hear another parable: There
was a certain householder, which
planted a vineyard, and hedged it
round about, and digged a wine-
press in it, and built a tower, and
let it out to husbandmen, and
went into a far country:
34 And when the time of the
fruit drew near, he sent his ser-
vants to the husbandmen, that
they might receive the fruits of it.
35 And the husbandmen took
his servants, and beat one, and
killed another, and stoned ano-
ther.
36 Again, he sent other ser-
vants more than the first: and
they did unto them likewise.
37 But last of all he sent unto
them

them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the Lord, therefore, of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

The marriage of the king's son.

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, and another to his merchandize:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye, therefore, into the highways; and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all, as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way

way of God in truth, neither car-
est thou for any *man;* for thou
regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell us therefore, What
thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give
tribute unto Cesar, or not?
18 But Jesus perceived their
wickedness, and said, Why tempt
ye me, *ye* hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money.
And they brought unto him a
penny.
20 And he saith unto them,
Whose *is* this image and super-
scription?
21 They say unto him, Cesar's.
Then saith he unto them, Render
therefore unto Cesar the things
which are Cesar's, and unto God
the things that are God's.
22 When they had heard *these*
words, they marvelled, and left
him, and went their way.
23 ¶ The same day came to
him the Sadducees, which say
that there is no resurrection, and
asked him,
24 Saying, Master, Moses said,
If a man die, having no children,
his brother shall marry his wife,
and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us se-
ven brethren: and the first, when
he had married a wife, deceased,
and, having no issue, left his wife
unto his brother:
26 Likewise the second also,
and the third, unto the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman
died also.
28 Therefore, in the resurrec-
tion, whose wife shall she be of
the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said
unto them, Ye do err, not know-
ing the scriptures, nor the power
of God.
30 For in the resurrection they
neither marry, nor are given in
marriage, but are as the angels of
God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resur-
rection of the dead, have ye not
read that which was spoken unto
you by God, saying,
32 I am the God of Abra-
ham, and the God of Isaac, and
the God of Jacob? God is not the
God of the dead, but of the liv-
ing.
33 And when the multitude
heard *this,* they were astonished
at his doctrine.
34 But when the Pharisees had
heard that he had put the Saddu-
cees to silence, they were gather-
ed together.
35 Then one of them, *which*
was a lawyer, asked *him a ques-*
tion, tempting him, and say-
ing,
36 Master, which *is* the great
commandment in the law?
37 Jesus said unto him, Thou
shalt love the Lord thy God with
all thy heart, and with all thy
soul, and with all thy mind.
38 This is the first and great
commandment.
39 And the second *is* like unto
it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour
as thyself.
40 On these two command-
ments hang all the law and the
prophets.
41 ¶ While the Pharisees were
gathered together, Jesus asked
them,
42 Saying, What think ye of
Christ? whose son is he? They
say unto him, *The son* of David.
43 He saith unto them, How
then doth David in spirit call him
Lord? saying,
44 The LORD said unto my
Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
till I make thine enemies thy foot-
stool.
45 If David then call him Lord,
how is he his son?
46 And no man was able to
answer him a word; neither durst
any *man,* from that day forth, ask
him any more *questions.*

CHAP. XXIII.

Scribes and Pharisees reproved.

THEN spake Jesus to the mul-
titude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying,

2 Saying, The scribes and the
Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:
3 All, therefore, whatsoever
they bid you observe, *that* observe
and do; but do not ye after
their works: for they say,
and do not.
4 For they bind heavy burdens,
and grievous to be borne, and lay
them on men's shoulders; but they
themselves will not move them
with one of their fingers.
5 But all their works they do
for to be seen of men: they make
broad their phylacteries, and enlarge
the borders of their garments,
6 And love the uppermost
rooms at feasts, and the chief
seats in the synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets,
and to be called of men,
Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be ye not called Rabbi:
for one is your Master, *even*
Christ; and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no *man* your father
upon the earth: for one is
your Father, which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters:
for one is your Master,
even Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among
you shall be your servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt
himself shall be abased; and he
that shall humble himself shall be
exalted.
13 But woe unto you, scribes
and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye
shut up the kingdom of heaven
against men: for ye neither go in
yourselves, neither suffer ye them
that are entering to go in.
14 Woe unto you, scribes and
Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour
widows' houses, and for a
pretence make long prayer: therefore
ye shall receive the greater
damnation.
15 Woe unto you, scribes and
Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye
compass sea and land to make
one proselyte; and when he is
made, ye make him twofold
more the child of hell than yourselves.
16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind
guides! which say, Whosoever
shall swear by the temple, it is
nothing; but whosoever shall
swear by the gold of the temple,
he is a debtor.
17 *Ye* fools, and blind! for
whether is greater, the gold, or
the temple that sanctifieth the
gold?
18 And, Whosoever shall swear
by the altar, it is nothing; but
whosoever sweareth by the gift
that is upon it, he is guilty.
19 *Ye* fools, and blind! for
whether *is* greater, the gift, or the
altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso, therefore, shall swear
by the altar, sweareth by it, and
by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by
the temple, sweareth by it, and by
him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by
heaven, sweareth by the throne of
God, and by him that sitteth
thereon.
23 Woe unto you, scribes and
Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay
tithe of mint, and anise, and
cummin, and have omitted the
weightier *matters* of the law,
judgement, mercy, and faith:
these ought ye to have done, and
not to leave the other undone.
24 *Ye* blind guides! which strain
at a gnat, and swallow a camel.
25 Woe unto you, scribes and
Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye
make clean the outside of the cup
and of the platter, but within
they are full of extortion and excess.
26 *Thou* blind Pharisee! cleanse
first that *which is* within the cup
and platter, that the outside of
them may be clean also.
27 Woe unto you, scribes and
Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are
like unto whited sepulchres, which
indeed appear beautiful outward,
but are within full of dead *men's*
bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even

28 Even so ye also outwardly
appear righteous unto men, but
within ye are full of hypocrisy and
iniquity.
29 Woe unto you, scribes and
Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye
build the tombs of the prophets,
and garnish the sepulchres of the
righteous,
30 And say, If we had been
in the days of our fathers, we
would not have been partakers
with them in the blood of the
prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses
unto yourselves, that ye are the
children of them which killed the
prophets.
32 Fill ye up then the measure
of your fathers.
33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation
of vipers! how can ye escape the
damnation of hell?
34 Wherefore, behold, I send
unto you prophets, and wise men,
and scribes: and *some* of them ye
shall kill and crucify; and *some* of
them shall ye scourge in your
synagogues, and persecute *them*
from city to city:
35 That upon you may come
all the righteous blood shed upon
the earth, from the blood of right-
eous Abel unto the blood of Za-
charias son of Barachias, whom
ye slew between the temple and
the altar.
36 Verily I say unto you, All
these things shall come upon this
generation.
37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem,
thou that killest the prophets, and
stonest them which are sent unto
thee, how often would I have ga-
thered thy children together, even
as a hen gathereth her chickens
under *her* wings, and ye would
not!
38 Behold, your house is left
unto you desolate.
39 For I say unto you, Ye shall
not see me henceforth, till ye shall
say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in
the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

Destruction of the temple foretold.

AND Jesus went out, and
departed from the temple:
and his disciples came to *him*, for
to shew him the buildings of the
temple.
2 And Jesus said unto them,
See ye not all these things? Ve-
rily I say unto you, There shall
not be left here one stone upon
another, that shall not be thrown
down.
3 And as he sat upon the
Mount of Olives, the disciples
came unto him privately, saying,
Tell us, when shall these things
be? and what *shall be* the sign of
thy coming, and of the end of the
world?
4 And Jesus answered and said
unto them, Take heed that no
man deceive you.
5 For many shall come in my
name, saying, I am Christ; and
shall deceive many.
6 And ye shall hear of wars, and
rumours of wars: see that ye be
not troubled: for all *these things*
must come to pass, but the end is
not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against
nation, and kingdom against king-
dom: and there shall be famines,
and pestilences, and earthquakes,
in divers places.
8 All these *are* the beginning
of sorrows.
9 Then shall they deliver you up
to be afflicted, and shall kill you:
and ye shall be hated of all na-
tions for my name's sake.
10 And then shall many be of-
fended, and shall betray one an-
other, and shall hate one another.
11 And many false prophets
shall rise, and shall deceive many.
12 And because iniquity shall
abound, the love of many shall
wax cold.
13 But he that shall endure unto
the end, the same shall be saved.
14 And this gospel of the king-
dom shall be preached in all
the

the world for a witness unto all
nations; and then shall the end
come.
15 When ye, therefore, shall
see the abomination of desolation,
spoken of by Daniel the prophet,
stand in the holy place, (whoso
readeth, let him understand,)
16 Then let them which be in
Judea flee into the mountains:
17 Let him which is on the
house-top not come down to take
any thing out of his house:
18 Neither let him which is in
the field return back to take his
clothes.
19 And woe unto them that
are with child, and them that give
suck, in those days!
20 But pray ye that your flight
be not in the winter, neither on
the sabbath-day:
21 For then shall be great
tribulation, such as was not since
the beginning of the world to this
time, no, nor ever shall be.
22 And except those days
should be shortened, there should
no flesh be saved: but for the
elect's sake those days shall be
shortened.
23 Then if any man shall say
unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or
there; believe *it* not.
24 For there shall arise false
Christs, and false prophets, and
shall shew great signs and won-
ders; insomuch that, if *it were*
possible, they shall deceive the
very elect.
25 Behold, I have told you
before.
26 Wherefore if they shall say
unto you, Behold, he is in the de-
sert; go not forth: Behold, *he is*
in the secret chambers; believe *it*
not.
27 For as the lightning cometh
out of the east, and shineth even
unto the west; so shall also the
coming of the Son of man be.
28 For wheresoever the carcase
is, there will the eagles be ga-
thered together.
29 Immediately after the tri-
bulation of those days shall the
sun be darkened, and the moon
shall not give her light, and the
stars shall fall from heaven, and
the powers of the heavens shall be
shaken:
30 And then shall appear the
sign of the Son of man in heaven:
and then shall all the tribes of the
earth mourn, and they shall see
the Son of man coming in the
clouds of heaven with power and
great glory.
31 And he shall send his angels
with a great sound of a trumpet;
and they shall gather together
his elect from the four winds,
from one end of heaven to the
other.
32 Now learn a parable of the
fig-tree: When his branch is yet
tender, and putteth forth leaves,
ye know that summer *is* nigh:
33 So likewise ye, when ye shall
see all these things, know that it
is near, *even* at the doors.
34 Verily I say unto you, This
generation shall not pass till all
these things be fulfilled.
35 Heaven and earth shall pass
away, but my words shall not pass
away.
36 But of that day and hour
knoweth no *man*, no, not the
angels of heaven, but my Father
only.
37 But as the days of Noe *were*,
so shall also the coming of the
Son of man be.
38 For as in the days that were
before the flood they were eating
and drinking, marrying and giv-
ing in marriage, until the day that
Noe entered into the ark,
39 And knew not, until the
flood came and took them all
away; so shall also the coming of
the Son of man be.
40 Then shall two be in the
field; the one shall be taken, and
the other left.
41 Two *women shall be* grinding
at the mill; the one shall be taken,
and the other left.
42 Watch therefore; for ye
know

know not what hour your Lord
doth come.
43 But know this, that if the
good man of the house had known
in what watch the thief would
come, he would have watched,
and would not have suffered his
house to be broken up.
44 Therefore be ye also ready:
for in such an hour as ye think not
the Son of man cometh.
45 Who then is a faithful and
wise servant, whom his lord hath
made ruler over his household, to
give them meat in due season?
46 Blessed *is* that servant whom
his lord, when he cometh, shall
find so doing.
47 Verily I say unto you, That
he shall make him ruler over all
his goods.
48 But and if that evil servant
shall say in his heart, My lord de-
layeth his coming;
49 And shall begin to smite *his*
fellow-servants, and to eat and
drink with the drunken;
50 The lord of that servant shall
come in a day when he looketh
not for *him*, and in an hour that
he is not aware of,
51 And shall cut him asunder,
and appoint *him* his portion with
the hypocrites: there shall be
weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

Parable of the ten virgins, &c.

THEN shall the kingdom of
heaven be likened unto ten
virgins, which took their lamps,
and went forth to meet the bride-
groom.
2 And five of them were wise,
and five *were* foolish.
3 They that *were* foolish took
their lamps, and took no oil with
them:
4 But the wise took oil in their
vessels with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarri-
ed, they all slumbered and slept.
6 And at midnight there was a
cry made, Behold, the bridegroom
cometh; go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose,
and trimmed their lamps.
8 And the foolish said unto the
wise, Give us of your oil; for our
lamps are gone out.
9 But the wise answered, say-
ing, *Not so;* lest there be not
enough for us and you: but go ye
rather to them that sell, and buy
for yourselves.
10 And while they went to buy,
the bridegroom came; and they
that were ready went in with him
to the marriage: and the door
was shut.
11 Afterward came also the
other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord,
open to us.
12 But he answered and said,
Verily I say unto you, I know you
not.
13 Watch therefore, for ye
know neither the day nor the
hour wherein the Son of man
cometh.
14 For *the kingdom of heaven is*
as a man travelling into a far
country, *who* called his own ser-
vants, and delivered unto them
his goods.
15 And unto one he gave five
talents, to another two, and to
another one; to every man ac-
cording to his several ability; and
straightway took his journey.
16 Then he that had received
the five talents went and traded
with the same, and made *them*
other five talents.
17 And likewise he that *had re-
ceived* two, he also gained other
two.
18 But he that had received
one went and digged in the earth,
and hid his lord's money.
19 After a long time the lord
of those servants cometh, and
reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had received
five talents came and brought
other five talents, saying, Lord,
thou deliveredst unto me five ta-
lents; behold, I have gained be-
sides them five talents more.
21 His lord said unto him,
Well

Well done, *thou* good and faithful
servant: thou hast been faithful
over a few things, I will make
thee ruler over many things:
enter thou into the joy of thy
lord.
22 He also that had received
two talents came and said, Lord,
thou deliveredst unto me two ta-
lents: behold, I have gained two
other talents besides them.
23 His lord said unto him, Well
done, good and faithful servant:
thou hast been faithful over a few
things, I will make thee ruler over
many things: enter thou into the
joy of thy lord.
24 Then he which had received
the one talent came and said,
Lord, I knew thee that thou art
an hard man, reaping where thou
hast not sown, and gathering
where thou hast not strawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went
and hid thy talent in the earth:
lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.
26 His lord answered and said
unto him, *Thou* wicked and sloth-
ful servant, thou knewest that I
reap where I sowed not, and ga-
ther where I have not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to
have put my money to the ex-
changers, and *then* at my coming
I should have received mine own
with usury.
28 Take therefore the talent
from him, and give *it* unto him
which hath ten talents.
29 For unto every one that hath
shall be given, and he shall have
abundance: but from him that
hath not shall be taken away even
that which he hath.
30 And cast ye the unprofit-
able servant into outer darkness:
there shall be weeping and gnash-
ing of teeth.
31 When the Son of man shall
come in his glory, and all the
holy angels with him, then shall
he sit upon the throne of his
glory:
32 And before him shall be ga-
thered all nations; and he shall
separate them one from another,
as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep
from the goats:
33 And he shall set the sheep
on his right hand, but the goats on
the left.
34 Then shall the King say
unto them on his right hand,
Come, ye blessed of my Father,
inherit the kingdom prepared for
you from the foundation of the
world:
35 For I was an hungered, and
ye gave me meat: I was thirsty,
and ye gave me drink: I was a
stranger, and ye took me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me:
I was sick, and ye visited me: I
was in prison, and ye came unto
me.
37 Then shall the righteous
answer him, saying, Lord, when
saw we thee an hungered, and fed
thee? or thirsty, and gave *thee*
drink?
38 When saw we thee a stran-
ger, and took *thee* in? or naked,
and clothed *thee?*
39 Or when saw we thee sick,
or in prison, and came unto
thee?
40 And the King shall answer
and say unto them, Verily I say
unto you, In as much as ye have
done *it* unto one of the least of
these my brethren, ye have done
it unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto
them on the left hand, Depart
from me, ye cursed, into everlast-
ing fire, prepared for the devil
and his angels:
42 For I was an hungered, and
ye gave me no meat: I was
thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:
43 I was a stranger, and ye
took me not in: naked, and ye
clothed me not: sick, and in pri-
son, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer
him, saying, Lord, when saw we
thee an hungered, or athirst, or a
stranger, or naked, or sick, or in
prison, and did not minister unto
thee?

45 Then

45 Then shall he answer them,
saying, Verily I say unto you, In
as much as ye did *it* not to one of
the least of these, ye did *it* not
to me.
46 And these shall go away in-
to everlasting punishment: but
the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

The rulers conspire against Christ.

AND it came to pass, when
Jesus had finished all these
sayings, he said unto his disci-
ples,
2 Ye know that after two
days is *the feast of* the passover,
and the Son of man is betrayed
to be crucified.
3 ¶ Then assembled together the
chief priests, and the scribes, and
the elders of the people, unto
the palace of the high priest, who
was called Caiaphas,
4 And consulted that they
might take Jesus by subtilty, and
kill *him.*
5 But they said, Not on the
feast *day,* lest there be an uproar
among the people.
6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Be-
thany, in the house of Simon the
leper,
7 There came unto him a
woman having an alabaster box of
very precious ointment, and poured
it on his head as he sat *at meat.*
8 But when his disciples saw *it,*
they had indignation, saying, To
what purpose *is* this waste?
9 For this ointment might
have been sold for much, and
given to the poor.
10 When Jesus understood *it,* he
said unto them, Why trouble ye
the woman? for she hath wrought
a good work upon me.
11 For ye have the poor al-
ways with you; but me ye have
not always.
12 For in that she hath poured
this ointment on my body, she did
it for my burial.
13 Verily I say unto you,
Wheresoever this gospel shall be
preached in the whole world,
there shall also this, that this wo-
man hath done, be told for a
memorial of her.
14 ¶ Then one of the twelve,
called Judas Iscariot, went unto
the chief priests,
15 And said *unto them,* What
will ye give me, and I will deliver
him unto you? And they cove-
nanted with him for thirty pieces
of silver.
16 And from that time he
sought opportunity to betray
him.
17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the
feast of unleavened bread the dis-
ciples came to Jesus, saying unto
him, Where wilt thou that we
prepare for thee to eat the pas-
sover?
18 And he said, Go into the
city to such a man, and say unto
him, The Master saith, My time
is at hand; I will keep the pas-
sover at thy house with my disci-
ples.
19 And the disciples did as Je-
sus had appointed them; and
they made ready the passover.
20 Now when the even was
come, he sat down with the
twelve.
21 And as they did eat, he said,
Verily I say unto you, That one of
you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding
sorrowful, and began every one of
them to say unto him, Lord, is
it I?
23 And he answered and said,
He that dippeth *his* hand with
me in the dish, the same shall be-
tray me.
24 The Son of man goeth, as it
is written of him: but woe unto
that man by whom the Son of
man is betrayed! it had been
good for that man if he had not
been born.
25 Then Judas, which betrayed
him, answered and said, Master,
is it I? He said unto him, Thou
hast said.
26 And, as they were eating,
Jesus

Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*,
and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the
disciples, and said, Take, eat;
this is my body.
27 And he took the cup, and
gave thanks, and gave *it* to them,
saying, Drink ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the
new testament, which is shed for
many for the remission of sins.
29 But I say unto you, I will
not drink henceforth of this fruit
of the vine, until that day when I
drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.
30 And when they had sung an
hymn, they went out into the
Mount of Olives.
31 Then saith Jesus unto them,
All ye shall be offended because
of me this night: for it is written,
I will smite the Shepherd, and
the sheep of the flock shall be
scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen again,
I will go before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered and said
unto him, Though all *men* shall
be offended because of thee, *yet*
will I never be offended.
34 Jesus said unto him, Verily
I say unto thee, That this night,
before the cock crow, thou shalt
deny me thrice.
35 Peter said unto him, Though
I should die with thee, yet will I
not deny thee. Likewise also said
all the disciples.
36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with
them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples,
Sit ye here, while I go and pray
yonder.
37 And he took with him Peter
and the two sons of Zebedee, and
began to be sorrowful and very
heavy.
38 Then saith he unto them,
My soul is exceeding sorrowful,
even unto death: tarry ye here,
and watch with me.
39 And he went a little farther,
and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be
possible, let this cup pass from
me: nevertheless, not as I will,
but as thou *wilt*.
40 And he cometh unto the
disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What!
could ye not watch with me one
hour?
41 Watch and pray, that ye
enter not into temptation: The
spirit indeed *is* willing, but the
flesh *is* weak.
42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O
my Father, if this cup may not
pass away from me except I drink
it, thy will be done.
43 And he came, and found
them asleep again: for their eyes
were heavy.
44 And he left them, and went
away again, and prayed the third
time, saying the same words.
45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep
on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the
Son of man is betrayed into the
hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.
47 And while he yet spake, lo,
Judas, one of the twelve, came,
and with him a great multitude
with swords and staves, from the
chief priests and elders of the
people.
48 Now he that betrayed him
gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is
he: hold him fast.
49 And forthwith he came to
Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and
kissed him.
50 And Jesus said unto him,
Friend, wherefore art thou come?
Then came they and laid hands
on Jesus, and took him.
51 And, behold, one of them
which were with Jesus stretched
out *his* hand, and drew his sword,
and struck a servant of the high
priest, and smote off his ear.
52 Then said Jesus unto him,
Put

Put up again thy sword into his
place: for all they that take the
sword shall perish with the sword.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot
now pray to my Father, and he
shall presently give me more than
twelve legions of angels?
54 But how then shall the
scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it
must be?
55 In that same hour said Je-
sus to the multitudes, Are ye
come out, as against a thief, with
swords and staves for to take me?
I sat daily with you teaching in
the temple, and ye laid no hold
on me.
56 But all this was done, that
the scriptures of the prophets
might be fulfilled. Then all the
disciples forsook him, and fled.
57 And they that had laid
hold on Jesus led *him* away to
Caiaphas the high priest, where
the scribes and the elders were
assembled.
58 But Peter followed him afar
off, unto the high priest's palace,
and went in, and sat with the ser-
vants to see the end.
59 Now the chief priests and
elders, and all the council, sought
false witness against Jesus, to put
him to death;
60 But found none: yea, though
many false witnesses came, *yet*
found they none. At the last came
two false witnesses,
61 And said, This *fellow* said,
I am able to destroy the temple
of God, and to build it in three
days.
62 And the high priest arose,
and said unto him, Answerest
thou nothing? what *is it which*
these witness against thee?
63 But Jesus held his peace.
And the high priest answered and
said unto him, I adjure thee, by
the living God, that thou tell us
whether thou be the Christ, the
Son of God.
64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou
hast said: nevertheless I say unto
you, Hereafter shall ye see the
Son of man sitting on the right
hand of power, and coming in the
clouds of heaven.
65 Then the high priest rent
his clothes, saying, He hath
spoken blasphemy; what further
need have we of witnesses? be-
hold, now ye have heard his blas-
phemy.
66 What think ye? They an-
swered and said, He is guilty of
death.
67 Then did they spit in his
face, and buffeted him; and
others smote *him* with the palms
of their hands.
68 Saying, Prophesy unto us,
thou Christ, who is he that smote
thee?
69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in
the palace: and a damsel came
unto him, saying, Thou also wast
with Jesus of Galilee.
70 But he denied before *them*
all, saying, I know not what thou
sayest.
71 And when he was gone out
into the porch, another *maid* saw
him, and said unto them that were
there, This *fellow* was also with
Jesus of Nazareth.
72 And again he denied with
an oath, I do not know the man.
73 And after a while came *un-
to him* they that stood by, and
said to Peter, Surely thou also art
one of them; for thy speech be-
wrayeth thee.
74 Then began he to curse and
to swear, *saying*, I know not the
man. And immediately the cock
crew.
75 And Peter remembered the
word of Jesus, which said unto
him, Before the cock crow thou
shalt deny me thrice. And he
went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

Christ delivered to Pilate.

WHEN the morning was
come, all the chief priests
and elders of the people took
counsel against Jesus to put him
to death.

2 And

2 And when they had bound
him, they led *him* away, and deli-
vered him to Pontius Pilate the
governor.
3 ¶ Then Judas, which had
betrayed him, when he saw that
he was condemned, repented him-
self, and brought again the thirty
pieces of silver to the chief priests
and elders,
4 Saying, I have sinned in that
I have betrayed the innocent
blood. And they said, What *is*
that to us? see thou *to that*.
5 And he cast down the pieces
of silver in the temple, and de-
parted, and went and hanged
himself.
6 And the chief priests took
the silver pieces, and said, It is
not lawful for to put them into
the treasury, because it is the
price of blood.
7 And they took counsel, and
bought with them the potter's
field, to bury strangers in.
8 Wherefore that field was cal-
led, The field of blood, unto this
day.
9 Then was fulfilled that which
was spoken by Jeremy the pro-
phet, saying, And they took the
thirty pieces of silver, the price of
him that was valued, whom they
of the children of Israel did
value;
10 And gave them for the pot-
ter's field, as the Lord appointed
me.
11 ¶ And Jesus stood before
the governor: and the governor
asked him, saying, Art thou the
king of the Jews? And Jesus said
unto him, Thou sayest.
12 And when he was accused
of the chief priests and elders, he
answered nothing.
13 Then saith Pilate unto him,
Hearest thou not how many things
they witness against thee?
14 And he answered him to
never a word; insomuch that the
governor marvelled greatly.
15 Now at *that* feast the go-
vernor was wont to release unto
the people a prisoner, whom they
would.
16 And they had then a notable
prisoner, called Barabbas.
17 Therefore, when they were
gathered together, Pilate said un-
to them, Whom will ye that I re-
lease unto you? Barabbas, or Je-
sus which is called Christ?
18 For he knew that for envy
they had delivered him.
19 When he was set down on
the judgement-seat, his wife sent
unto him, saying, Have thou
nothing to do with that just man;
for I have suffered many things
this day in a dream because of
him.
20 But the chief priests and el-
ders persuaded the multitude that
they should ask Barabbas, and
destroy Jesus.
21 The governor answered and
said unto them, Whether of the
twain will ye that I release unto
you? They said, Barabbas.
22 Pilate saith unto them,
What shall I do then with Jesus,
which is called Christ? *They* all
say unto him, Let him be cruci-
fied.
23 And the governor said, Why?
what evil hath he done? But they
cried out the more, saying, Let
him be crucified.
24 When Pilate saw that he
could prevail nothing, but *that*
rather a tumult was made, he
took water, and washed *his* hands
before the multitude, saying, I
am innocent of the blood of this
just person: see ye *to it*.
25 Then answered all the peo-
ple, and said, His blood *be* on us,
and on our children.
26 Then released he Barabbas
unto them: and when he had
scourged Jesus, he delivered *him*
to be crucified.
27 Then the soldiers of the go-
vernor took Jesus into the com-
mon hall, and gathered unto him
the whole band *of soldiers*.
28 And they stripped him, and
put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And

29 And when they had
platted a crown of thorns, they
put *it* upon his head, and a reed
in his right hand: and they
bowed the knee before him, and
mocked him, saying, Hail, King
of the Jews!
30 And they spit upon him,
and took the reed, and smote him
on the head.
31 And after that they had
mocked him, they took the robe
off from him, and put his own
raiment on him, and led him
away to crucify *him*
32 And as they came out, they
found a man of Cyrene, Simon
by name: him they compelled to
bear his cross.
33 And when they were come
unto a place called Golgotha,
that is to say, A place of a scull,
34 They gave him vinegar
to drink mingled with gall: and
when he had tasted *thereof*, he
would not drink.
35 And they crucified him, and
parted his garments, casting lots;
that it might be fulfilled which
was spoken by the prophet, They
parted my garments among them,
and upon my vesture did they
cast lots.
36 And sitting down, they
watched him there;
37 And set up over his head
his accusation written, THIS
IS JESUS THE KING OF
THE JEWS.
38 Then were there two
thieves crucified with him; one
on the right hand, and another
on the left.
39 And they that passed
by reviled him, wagging their
heads,
40 And saying, Thou that de-
stroyest the temple, and buildest
it in three days, save thyself. If
thou be the Son of God, come
down from the cross.
41 Likewise also the chief priests
mocking *him*, with the scribes and
elders, said,
42 He saved others, himself he
cannot save. If he be the King of
Israel, let him now come down
from the cross, and we will be-
lieve him.
43 He trusted in God; let him
deliver him now, if he will have
him: for he said, I am the Son
of God.
44 The thieves also, which
were crucified with him, cast the
same in his teeth.
45 Now from the sixth hour
there was darkness over all the
land unto the ninth hour.
46 And about the ninth hour
Jesus cried with a loud voice,
saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabach-
thani? that is to say, My God,
my God, why hast thou forsaken
me?
47 Some of them that stood
there, when they heard *that*, said,
This *man* calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of
them ran, and took a spunge,
and filled *it* with vinegar, and
put *it* on a reed, and gave him to
drink.
49 The rest said, Let be, let
us see whether Elias will come to
save him.
50 Jesus, when he had cried
again with a loud voice, yielded
up the ghost.
51 And, behold, the veil of the
temple was rent in twain from
the top to the bottom; and the
earth did quake, and the rocks
rent;
52 And the graves were opened;
and many bodies of the saints
which slept arose,
53 And came out of the graves
after his resurrection, and went
into the holy city, and appeared
unto many.
54 Now when the centurion,
and they that were with him
watching Jesus, saw the earth-
quake, and those things that
were done, they feared greatly,
saying, Truly this was the Son of
God.
55 And many women were
there, beholding afar off, which
followed

followed Jesus from Galilee,
ministering unto him;
56 Among which was Mary
Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the
mother of Zebedee's children.
57 ¶ When the even was come,
there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also
himself was Jesus' disciple:
58 He went to Pilate, and
begged the body of Jesus. Then
Pilate commanded the body to
be delivered.
59 And when Joseph had taken
the body, he wrapped it in a clean
linen cloth,
60 And laid it in his own new
tomb, which he had hewn out
in the rock: and he rolled a great
stone to the door of the sepulchre,
and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation,
the chief priests and Pharisees
came together unto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember
that that deceiver said, while he
was yet alive, After three days I
will rise again.
64 Command therefore that
the sepulchre be made sure until
the third day, lest his disciples
come by night and steal him away,
and say unto the people, He is
risen from the dead: so the last
error shall be worse than the first.
65 Pilate said unto them, Ye
have a watch: go your way, make
it as sure as ye can.
66 So they went, and made the
sepulchre sure, sealing the stone,
and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Christ's resurrection.

IN the end of the sabbath, as
it began to dawn toward the
first *day* of the week, came Mary
Magdalene and the other Mary
to see the sepulchre.
2 And, behold, there was a
great earthquake: for the angel
of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back
the stone from the door, and sat
upon it.
3 His countenance was like
lightning, and his raiment white
as snow:
4 And for fear of him the
keepers did shake, and became
as dead *men*.
5 And the angel answered and
said unto the women, Fear not
ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.
6 He is not here; for he is
risen, as he said. Come, see the
place where the Lord lay.
7 And go quickly, and tell his
disciples that he is risen from
the dead; and, behold, he goeth
before you into Galilee; there
shall ye see him: lo, I have told
you.
8 And they departed quickly
from the sepulchre with fear
and great joy, and did run to
bring his disciples word
9 And as they went to tell his
disciples, behold, Jesus met them,
saying, All hail. And they came
and held him by the feet, and
worshipped him.
10 Then said Jesus unto them,
Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee,
and there shall they see me.
11 ¶ Now when they were
going, behold, some of the watch
came into the city, and shewed
unto the chief priests all the
things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had
taken counsel, they gave large
money unto the soldiers,
13 Saying, Say ye, his disciples
came by night, and stole him
away while we slept.
14 And if this come to the
governor's ears, we will persuade
him, and secure you.
15 So they took the money,
and did as they were taught:
and

and this saying is commonly
reported among the Jews until
this day.
16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples
went away into Galilee, into a
mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they
worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came and spake
unto them, saying, All power is
given unto me in heaven and in
earth.
19 Go ye, therefore, and teach
all nations, baptizing them in the
name of the Father, and of the
Son, and of the Holy Ghost;
20 Teaching them to observe
all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with
you alway, *even* unto the end of
the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL according to St. MARK.

CHAP. I.

John Baptist's office.

THE beginning of the gospel of
Jesus Christ, the Son of God;
2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which
shall prepare thy way before thee.
3 The voice of one crying in the
wilderness, Prepare ye the way of
the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism
of repentance for the remission
of sins.
5 And there went out unto him
all the land of Judea, and they
of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan,
confessing their sins.
6 And John was clothed with
camel's hair, and with a girdle of
a skin about his loins; and he
did eat locusts and wild honey;
7 And preached, saying, There
cometh one mightier than I
after me, the latchet of whose
shoes I am not worthy to stoop
down and unloose.
8 I indeed have baptized you
with water: but he shall baptize
you with the Holy Ghost.
9 ¶ And it came to pass in those
days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.
10 And straightway coming
up out of the water, he saw
the heavens opened, and the
Spirit, like a dove, descending
upon him:
11 And there came a voice
from heaven, *saying*, Thou art
my beloved Son, in whom I am
well pleased.
12 And immediately the Spirit
driveth him into the wilderness.
13 And he was there in the
wilderness forty days, tempted of
Satan; and was with the wild
beasts; and the angels ministered
unto him.
14 ¶ Now after that John was
put in prison, Jesus came into
Galilee, preaching the gospel of
the kingdom of God,
15 And saying, The time is
fulfilled, and the kingdom of
God is at hand; repent ye, and
believe the gospel.
16 Now as he walked by the
sea of Galilee, he saw Simon
and Andrew his brother casting
a net into the sea: for they were
fishers.
17 And Jesus said unto them,
Come ye after me, and I will make
you to become fishers of men.
18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.
19 And when he had gone a
little farther thence, he saw James
the *son* of Zebedee, and John his
brother, who also were in the
ship mending their nets.
20 And straightway he called
them: and they left their father
Zebedee in the ship with the
hired servants, and went after him.

21 ¶ And they went into Ca-
pernaum: and straightway on the
sabbath-day he entered into the
synagogue, and taught.
22 And they were astonished at
his doctrine: for he taught them
as one that had authority, and
not as the scribes.
23 And there was in their syn-
agogue a man with an unclean
spirit; and he cried out,
24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what
have we to do with thee, thou
Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come
to destroy us? I know thee who
thou art, the Holy One of God.
25 And Jesus rebuked him,
saying, Hold thy peace, and come
out of him.
26 And when the unclean spirit
had torn him, and cried with a
loud voice, he came out of him.
27 And they were all amazed,
insomuch that they questioned
among themselves, saying, What
thing is this? what new doctrine
is this; for with authority com-
mandeth he even the unclean spi-
rits, and they do obey him.
28 And immediately his fame
spread abroad throughout all the
region round about Galilee.
29 And forthwith, when they
were come out of the synagogue,
they entered into the house of
Simon and Andrew, with James
and John.
30 But Simon's wife's mother
lay sick of a fever; and anon they
tell him of her.
31 And he came and took her
by the hand, and lifted her up;
and immediately the fever left her,
and she ministered unto them.
32 And at even, when the sun
did set, they brought unto him all
that were diseased, and them that
were possessed with devils.
33 And all the city was gather-
ed together at the door.
34 And he healed many that
were sick of divers diseases, and
cast out many devils; and suffered
not the devils to speak, because
they knew him.
35 And in the morning, rising
up a great while before day, he
went out, and departed into a so-
litary place, and there prayed.
36 And Simon and they that
were with him followed after him.
37 And when they had found
him, they said unto him, All *men*
seek after thee.
38 And he said unto them, Let
us go into the next towns, that I
may preach there also: for there-
fore came I forth.
39 And he preached in their
synagogues throughout all Galilee,
and cast out devils.
40 ¶ And there came a leper
to him, beseeching him, and
kneeling down to him, and saying
unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst
make me clean.
41 And Jesus, moved with
compassion, put forth *his* hand,
and touched him, and saith unto
him, I will; be thou clean.
42 And as soon as he had
spoken, immediately the leprosy
departed from him, and he was
cleansed.
43 And he straitly charged him,
and forthwith sent him away;
44 And saith unto him, See
thou say nothing to any man: but
go thy way, shew thyself to the
priest, and offer for thy cleansing
those things which Moses com-
manded, for a testimony unto
them.
45 But he went out, and began
to publish *it* much, and to blaze
abroad the matter, insomuch that
Jesus could no more openly enter
into the city, but was without in
desert places: and they came to
him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

Christ healeth the palsy.

AND again he entered into
Capernaum after *some* days;
and it was noised that he was in
the house.
2 And straightway many were
gathered together, insomuch that
there was no room to receive
them

them, no, not so much as about
the door: and he preached the
word unto them.
3 And they come unto him,
bringing one sick of the palsy,
which was borne of four.
4 And when they could not
come nigh unto him for the press,
they uncovered the roof where
he was: and when they had
broken *it* up, they let down the
bed wherein the sick of the palsy
lay.
5 When Jesus saw their faith,
he said unto the sick of the palsy,
Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.
6 But there were certain of the
scribes sitting there, and reasoning
in their hearts,
7 Why doth this *man* thus speak
blasphemies? who can forgive sins
but God only?
8 And immediately, when Jesus
perceived in his spirit that they
so reasoned within themselves, he
said unto them, Why reason ye
these things in your hearts?
9 Whether is it easier to say
to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins
be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise,
and take up thy bed, and
walk?
10 But that ye may know that
the Son of man hath power on
earth to forgive sins, (he saith to
the sick of the palsy,)
11 I say unto thee, Arise, and
take up thy bed, and go thy way
into thine house.
12 And immediately he arose,
took up the bed, and went forth
before them all; insomuch that
they were all amazed, and glorified
God, saying, We never saw
it on this fashion.
13 ¶ And he went forth again
by the sea-side; and all the multitude
resorted unto him, and he
taught them.
14 And as he passed by, he saw
Levi the *son* of Alpheus, sitting
at the receipt of custom, and said
unto him, Follow me. And he
arose and followed him.
15 And it came to pass, that,
as Jesus sat at meat in his house,
many publicans and sinners sat
also together with Jesus and his
disciples: for there were many,
and they followed him.
16 And when the scribes and
Pharisees saw him eat with publicans
and sinners, they said unto
his disciples, How is it that he
eateth and drinketh with publicans
and sinners?
17 When Jesus heard *it*, he
saith unto them, They that are
whole have no need of the physician,
but they that are sick: I
came not to call the righteous,
but sinners to repentance.
18 And the disciples of John
and of the Pharisees used to fast:
and they come and say unto him,
Why do the disciples of John and
of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples
fast not?
19 And Jesus said unto them,
Can the children of the bridechamber
fast while the bridegroom
is with them? as long as
they have the bridegroom with
them, they cannot fast.
20 But the days will come when
the bridegroom shall be taken
away from them, and then shall
they fast in those days.
21 No man also seweth a piece
of new cloth on an old garment:
else the new piece that filled it up
taketh away from the old, and the
rent is made worse.
22 And no man putteth new
wine into old bottles: else the
new wine doth burst the bottles,
and the wine is spilled, and
the bottles will be marred: but
new wine must be put into new
bottles.
23 ¶ And it came to pass, that
he went through the corn-fields
on the sabbath-day; and his disciples
began, as they went, to
pluck the ears of corn.
24 And the Pharisees said unto
him, Behold, why do they on
the sabbath-day that which is not
lawful?
25 And he said unto them,
Have

Have ye never read what David
did, when he had need, and was
an hungered, he, and they that
were with him?
26 How he went into the
house of God in the days of A-
biathar the high priest, and did
eat the shew-bread, which is not
lawful to eat but for the priests,
and gave also to them which were
with him?
27 And he said unto them,
The sabbath was made for man,
and not man for the sabbath:
28 Therefore the Son of man
is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

The twelve apostles chosen.

AND he entered again into
the synagogue; and there
was a man there which had a
withered hand.
2 And they watched him,
whether he would heal him on
the sabbath-day; that they might
accuse him.
3 And he saith unto the man
which had the withered hand,
Stand forth.
4 And he saith unto them, Is it
lawful to do good on the sabbath-
days, or to do evil? to save life,
or to kill? But they held their
peace.
5 And when he had looked
round about on them with an-
ger, being grieved for the hard-
ness of their hearts, he saith un-
to the man, Stretch forth thine
hand. And he stretched *it* out:
and his hand was restored whole
as the other.
6 And the Pharisees went forth,
and straightway took counsel with
the Herodians against him, how
they might destroy him.
7 But Jesus withdrew himself
with his disciples to the sea: and
a great multitude from Galilee
followed him, and from Judea,
8 And from Jerusalem, and
from Idumea, and *from* beyond
Jordan; and they about Tyre
and Sidon, a great multitude,
when they had heard what great
things he did, came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples,
that a small ship should wait on
him because of the multitude, lest
they should throng him.
10 For he had healed many;
insomuch that they pressed upon
him for to touch him, as many as
had plagues.
11 And unclean spirits, when
they saw him, fell down before
him, and cried, saying, Thou art
the Son of God.
12 And he straitly charged
them that they should not make
him known.
13 ¶ And he goeth up into a
mountain, and calleth *unto him*
whom he would: and they came
unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve,
that they should be with him, and
that he might send them forth to
preach,
15 And to have power to heal
sicknesses, and to cast out devils:
16 And Simon he surnamed
Peter;
17 And James the *son* of Ze-
bedee, and John the brother of
James; and he surnamed them
Boanerges, which is, The sons
of thunder;
18 And Andrew, and Philip,
and Bartholomew, and Matthew,
and Thomas, and James the *son*
of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and
Simon the Canaanite,
19 And Judas Iscariot, which
also betrayed him: and they went
into an house.
20 ¶ And the multitude cometh
together again, so that they could
not so much as eat bread.
21 And when his friends heard
of it, they went out to lay hold
on him: for they said, He is be-
side himself.
22 And the scribes which came
down from Jerusalem said, He
hath Beelzebub, and by the prince
of the devils casteth he out devils.
23 And he called them *unto
him*, and said unto them in para-
bles,

bles, How can Satan cast out
Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided
against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.
25 And if a house be divided
against itself, that house cannot
stand.
26 And if Satan rise up against
himself, and be divided, he cannot
stand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a
strong man's house, and spoil his
goods, except he will first bind
the strong man; and then he will
spoil his house.
28 Verily I say unto you, All
sins shall be forgiven unto the sons
of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:
29 But he that shall blaspheme
against the Holy Ghost hath never
forgiveness, but is in danger of
eternal damnation:
30 Because they said, He hath
an unclean spirit.
31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling
him.
32 And the multitude sat about
him; and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren
without seek for thee.
33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my
brethren?
34 And he looked round about
on them which sat about him, and
said, Behold my mother and my
brethren!
35 For whosoever shall do the
will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

The parable of the sower, &c.

AND he began again to teach
by the sea-side: and there
was gathered unto him a great
multitude, so that he entered into
a ship, and sat in the sea; and
the whole multitude was by the
sea on the land.
2 And he taught them many
things by parables, and said unto
them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken; Behold, there went
out a sower to sow:
4 And it came to pass, as he
sowed, some fell by the way-side,
and the fowls of the air came and
devoured it up.
5 And some fell on stony ground,
where it had not much earth; and
immediately it sprang up, because
it had no depth of earth:
6 But when the sun was up, it
was scorched; and because it had
no root, it withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns;
and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground,
and did yield fruit that sprang up
and increased, and brought forth,
some thirty, and some sixty, and
some an hundred.
9 And he said unto them, He
that hath ears to hear, let him
hear.
10 And when he was alone, they
that were about him with the
twelve asked of him the parable.
11 And he said unto them,
Unto you it is given to know the
mystery of the kingdom of God:
but unto them that are without,
all *these* things are done in parables:
12 That seeing they may see,
and not perceive; and hearing
they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should
be converted, and *their* sins should
be forgiven them.
13 And he said unto them,
Know ye not this parable? and
how then will ye know all parables?
14 The sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they by the
way-side, where the word is sown;
but when they have heard, Satan
cometh immediately, and taketh
away the word that was sown in
their hearts.
16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony
ground; who, when they have
heard

heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;
17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.
18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,
19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.
20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.
21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?
22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.
23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.
24 And he saith unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.
25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.
26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;
27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.
29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.
30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 *It is* like a grain of mustard-seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:
32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.
33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.
34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
35 ¶ And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.
40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

A legion of devils cast out.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea into

into the country of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out
of the ship, immediately there met
him out of the tombs a man with
an unclean spirit,
3 Who had *his* dwelling among
the tombs; and no man could
bind him, no, not with chains:
4 Because that he had been of-
ten bound with fetters and chains,
and the chains had been plucked
asunder by him, and the fetters
broken in pieces: neither could
any *man* tame him.
5 And always, night and day,
he was in the mountains, and in
the tombs, crying, and cutting
himself with stones.
6 But when he saw Jesus afar
off, he ran and worshipped him,
7 And cried with a loud voice,
and said, What have I to do with
thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most
high God? I adjure thee by God,
that thou torment me not.
8 For he said unto him, Come
out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.
9 And he asked him, What *is*
thy name? And he answered,
saying, My name *is* Legion: for
we are many.
10 And he besought him much
that he would not send them away
out of the country.
11 Now there was there, nigh
unto the mountains, a great herd
of swine feeding.
12 And all the devils besought
him, saying, Send us into the
swine, that we may enter into
them.
13 And forthwith Jesus gave
them leave. And the unclean
spirits went out, and entered into
the swine: and the herd ran
violently down a steep place into
the sea, (they were about two
thousand,) and were choked in
the sea.
14 And they that fed the
swine fled, and told *it* in the city,
and in the country. And they
went out to see what it was that
was done.
15 And they come to Jesus, and
see him that was possessed with
the devil, and had the legion, sit-
ting, and clothed, and in his right
mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw *it* told
them how it befel to him that was
possessed with the devil, and *also*
concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him
to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into
the ship, he that had been pos-
sessed with the devil prayed him
that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him
not, but saith unto him, Go home
to thy friends, and tell them how
great things the Lord hath done
for thee, and hath had compassion
on thee.
20 And he departed, and began
to publish in Decapolis how great
things Jesus had done for him:
and all *men* did marvel.
21 ¶ And when Jesus was
passed over again by ship unto
the other side, much people ga-
thered unto him; and he was nigh
unto the sea.
22 And, behold, there cometh
one of the rulers of the synagogue,
Jairus by name; and when he saw
him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly,
saying, My little daughter lieth
at the point of death: *I pray thee,*
come and lay thy hands on her,
that she may be healed; and she
shall live.
24 And *Jesus* went with him;
and much people followed him,
and thronged him.
25 And a certain woman, which
had an issue of blood twelve years,
26 And had suffered many
things of many physicians, and
had spent all that she had, and
was nothing bettered, but rather
grew worse,
27 When she had heard of Je-
sus, came in the press behind,
and touched his garment:
28 For she said, If I may touch
but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the foun-
tain

tain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.
33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.
34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?
36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.
37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.
38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.
39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.
40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.
41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.
42 And straightway the damsel arose and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.
43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

The apostles sent to preach.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.
2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?
3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.
4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.
5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.
6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.
7 ¶ And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;
8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

9 But

9 But *be* shod with sandals;
and not put on two coats.
10 And he said unto them, In
what place soever ye enter into an
house, there abide till ye depart
from that place.
11 And whosoever shall not
receive you, nor hear you, when
ye depart thence shake off the
dust under your feet for a testi-
mony against them. Verily I say
unto you, It shall be more tole-
rable for Sodom and Gomorrha
in the day of judgement, than for
that city.
12 And they went out, and
preached that men should repent.
13 And they cast out many de-
vils, and anointed with oil many
that were sick, and healed *them*.
14 ¶ And king Herod heard *of
him;* (for his name was spread
abroad;) and he said, That John
the Baptist was risen from the
dead, and therefore mighty works
do shew forth themselves in him.
15 Others said, That it is Elias.
And others said, That it is a pro-
phet, or as one of the prophets.
16 But when Herod heard *there-
of*, he said, It is John, whom I be-
headed: he is risen from the dead.
17 For Herod himself had sent
forth and laid hold upon John,
and bound him in prison for He-
rodias' sake, his brother Philip's
wife: for he had married her.
18 For John had said unto He-
rod, It is not lawful for thee to
have thy brother's wife.
19 Therefore Herodias had a
quarrel against him, and would
have killed him; but she could not.
20 For Herod feared John,
knowing that he was a just man
and an holy, and observed him;
and when he heard him, he did
many things, and heard him
gladly.
21 And when a convenient day
was come, that Herod on his
birth-day made a supper to his
lords, high captains, and chief
estates of Galilee;
22 And when the daughter of
the said Herodias came in, and
danced, and pleased Herod and
them that sat with him, the king
said unto the damsel, Ask of me
whatsoever thou wilt, and I will
give *it* thee.
23 And he sware unto her,
Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me,
I will give *it* thee, unto the half
of my kingdom.
24 And she went forth, and
said unto her mother, What shall
I ask? And she said, The head
of John the Baptist.
25 And she came in straight-
way with haste unto the king, and
asked, saying, I will that thou
give me by and by in a charger
the head of John the Baptist.
26 And the king was exceeding
sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and
for their sakes which sat with him,
he would not reject her.
27 And immediately the king
sent an executioner, and com-
manded his head to be brought:
and he went and beheaded him
in the prison.
28 And brought his head in a
charger, and gave it to the dam-
sel: and the damsel gave it to her
mother.
29 And when his disciples heard
of it, they came and took up his
corpse, and laid it in a tomb.
30 ¶ And the apostles gathered
themselves together unto Jesus,
and told him all things, both what
they had done, and what they had
taught.
31 And he said unto them,
Come ye yourselves apart into a
desert place, and rest a while: for
there were many coming and
going, and they had no leisure so
much as to eat.
32 And they departed into a de-
sert place by ship privately.
33 And the people saw them
departing, and many knew him,
and ran afoot thither out of all
cities, and outwent them, and
came together unto him.
34 And Jesus, when he came
out, saw much people, and was
moved

moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 ¶ And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 ¶ And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

Meat defileth not.

THEN came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands

hands oft, eat not, holding the
tradition of the elders.
4 And *when they come* from the
market, except they wash they
eat not. And many other things
there be which they have re-
ceived to hold, *as* the washing of
cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and
of tables.
5 Then the Pharisees and scribes
asked him, Why walk not thy
disciples according to the tradition
of the elders, but eat bread with
unwashen hands?
6 He answered and said unto
them, Well hath Esaias prophe-
sied of you hypocrites, as it is
written, This people honoureth
me with *their* lips, but their heart
is far from me.
7 Howbeit, in vain do they
worship me, teaching *for* doc-
trines the commandments of
men.
8 For laying aside the com-
mandment of God, ye hold the
tradition of men, *as* the washing
of pots and cups: and many other
such like things ye do.
9 And he said unto them, Full
well ye reject the commandment
of God, that ye may keep your
own tradition.
10 For Moses said, Honour
thy father and thy mother; and,
Whoso curseth father or mother,
let him die the death:
11 But ye say, If a man shall
say to his father or mother, *It is*
Corban, that is to say, a gift, by
whatsoever thou mightest be pro-
fited by me; *he shall be free.*
12 And ye suffer him no more
to do ought for his father or his
mother;
13 Making the word of God of
none effect through your tradition,
which ye have delivered: and
many such like things do ye.
14 And when he had called all
the people *unto him*, he said unto
them, Hearken unto me every one
of you, and understand.
15 There is nothing from with-
out a man, that entering into him,
can defile him: but the things
which come out of him, those are
they that defile the man.
16 If any man have ears to hear,
let him hear.
17 And when he was entered
into the house from the people,
his disciples asked him concerning
the parable.
18 And he saith unto them, Are
ye so without understanding also?
Do ye not perceive, that whatso-
ever thing from without entereth
into the man, *it* cannot defile him;
19 Because it entereth not in-
to his heart, but into the belly,
and goeth out into the draught,
purging all meats?
20 And he said, That which
cometh out of the man, that de-
fileth the man.
21 For from within, out of
the heart of men, proceed evil
thoughts, adulteries, fornications,
murders,
22 Thefts, covetousness, wicked-
ness, deceit, laciviousness, an evil
eye, blasphemy, pride, foolish-
ness:
23 All these evil things come
from within, and defile the man.
24 ¶ And from thence he arose,
and went into the borders of Tyre
and Sidon, and entered into an
house, and would have no man
know *it*: but he could not be hid.
25 For a *certain* woman, whose
young daughter had an unclean
spirit, heard of him, and came
and fell at his feet:
26 The woman was a Greek,
a Syrophenician by nation: and
she besought him that he would
cast forth the devil out of her
daughter.
27 But Jesus said unto her,
Let the children first be filled:
for it is not meet to take the
children's bread, and to cast *it*
unto the dogs.
28 And she answered and said
unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the
dogs under the table eat of the
children's crumbs.
29 And he said unto her, For
this

this saying go thy way; the devil
is gone out of thy daughter.
30 And when she was come to
her house, she found the devil
gone out, and her daughter laid
upon the bed.
31 ¶ And again, departing from
the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he
came unto the sea of Galilee,
through the midst of the coasts of
Decapolis.
32 And they bring unto him one
that was deaf, and had an impedi-
ment in his speech; and they be-
seech him to put his hand upon him.
33 And he took him aside from
the multitude, and put his fingers
into his ears, and he spit, and
touched his tongue;
34 And looking up to heaven,
he sighed, and saith unto him,
Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.
35 And straightway his ears
were opened, and the string of his
tongue was loosed, and he spake
plain.
36 And he charged them that
they should tell no man: but the
more he charged them, so much
the more a great deal they pub-
lished *it*;
37 And were beyond measure
astonished, saying, He hath done
all things well: he maketh both
the deaf to hear, and the dumb to
speak.

CHAP. VIII.

Four thousand miraculously fed.

IN those days, the multitude
being very great, and having
nothing to eat, Jesus called his
disciples *unto him*, and saith unto
them,
2 I have compassion on the
multitude, because they have now
been with me three days, and
have nothing to eat:
3 And if I send them away
fasting to their own houses, they
will faint by the way: for divers
of them came from far.
4 And his disciples answered
him, From whence can a man sa-
tisfy these *men* with bread here in
the wilderness?
5 And he asked them, How
many loaves have ye? And they
said, Seven.
6 And he commanded the peo-
ple to sit down on the ground:
and he took the seven loaves, and
gave thanks, and brake, and gave
to his disciples to set before *them*;
and they did set *them* before the
people.
7 And they had a few small
fishes: and he blessed, and com-
manded to set them also before
them.
8 So they did eat, and were
filled: and they took up of the
broken *meat* that was left seven
baskets.
9 And they that had eaten were
about four thousand: and he sent
them away.
10 ¶ And straightway he en-
tered into a ship with his disciples,
and came into the parts of Dal-
manutha.
11 And the Pharisees came
forth, and began to question with
him, seeking of him a sign from
heaven, tempting him.
12 And he sighed deeply in his
spirit, and saith, Why doth this
generation seek after a sign? Ve-
rily I say unto you, There shall
no sign be given unto this gene-
ration.
13 And he left them, and en-
tering into the ship again, de-
parted to the other side.
14 Now *the disciples* had for-
gotten to take bread, neither had
they in the ship with them more
than one loaf.
15 And he charged them, say-
ing, Take heed, beware of the
leaven of the Pharisees, and *of*
the leaven of Herod.
16 And they reasoned among
themselves, saying, *It is* because
we have no bread.
17 And when Jesus knew *it*,
he saith unto them, Why reason
ye because ye have no bread?
perceive ye not yet, neither un-
derstand? have ye your heart yet
hardened?

18 Having

18 Having eyes, see ye not?
and having ears, hear ye not? and
do ye not remember,
19 When I brake the five loaves
among five thousand, how many
baskets full of fragments took ye
up? They say unto him, Twelve.
20 And when the seven among
four thousand, how many baskets
full of fragments took ye up? And
they said, Seven.
21 And he said unto them, How
is it that ye do not understand?
22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida;
and they bring a blind man
unto him, and besought him to
touch him.
23 And he took the blind man
by the hand, and led him out of
the town: and when he had spit
on his eyes, and put his hands
upon him, he asked him if he saw
ought?
24 And he looked up, and said,
I see men, as trees, walking.
25 After that he put *his* hands
again upon his eyes, and made
him look up: and he was restored,
and saw every man clearly.
26 And he sent him away to
his house, saying, Neither go into
the town, nor tell *it* to any in the
town.
27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and
his disciples, into the towns of
Cesarea Philippi: and by the way
he asked his disciples, saying unto
them, Whom do men say that I
am?
28 And they answered, John
the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias;
and others, One of the prophets.
29 And he saith unto them, But
whom say ye that I am? And Peter
answereth and saith unto him,
Thou art the Christ.
30 And he charged them that
they should tell no man of him.
31 And he began to teach them,
that the Son of man must suffer
many things, and be rejected of
the elders, and *of* the chief priests,
and scribes, and be killed; and
after three days rise again.
32 And he spake that saying
openly. And Peter took him, and
began to rebuke him.
33 But when he had turned
about and looked on his disciples,
he rebuked Peter, saying, Get
thee behind me, Satan: for thou
savourest not the things that be
of God, but the things that be of
men.
34 And when he had called the
people *unto him*, with his disciples
also, he said unto them, Whosoever
will come after me, let him
deny himself, and take up his
cross, and follow me.
35 For whosoever will save his
life shall lose it; but whosoever
shall lose his life for my sake and
the gospel's, the same shall save it.
36 For what shall it profit a
man, if he shall gain the whole
world, and lose his own soul?
37 Or what shall a man give in
exchange for his soul?
38 Whosoever therefore shall
be ashamed of me and of my
words in this adulterous and sinful
generation, of him also shall the
Son of man be ashamed, when he
cometh in the glory of his Father
with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

The transfiguration of Christ.

AND he said unto them, Verily
I say unto you, that there
be some of them that stand here
which shall not taste of death, till
they have seen the kingdom of
God come with power.
2 ¶ And after six days Jesus
taketh *with him* Peter, and James,
and John, and leadeth them up
into an high mountain apart by
themselves: and he was transfigured
before them.
3 And his raiment became
shining, exceeding white as snow;
so as no fuller on earth can white
them.
4 And there appeared unto
them Elias with Moses; and they
were talking with Jesus.
5 And Peter answered and
said to Jesus, Master, it is good
for

for us to be here: and let us
make three tabernacles; one for
thee, and one for Moses, and one
for Elias.
6 For he wist not what to say;
for they were sore afraid.
7 And there was a cloud that
overshadowed them: and a voice
came out of the cloud, saying,
This is my beloved Son; hear
him.
8 And suddenly, when they had
looked round about, they saw no
man any more, save Jesus only
with themselves.
9 And as they came down
from the mountain, he charged
them that they should tell no
man what things they had seen,
till the Son of man were risen
from the dead.
10 And they kept that saying
with themselves, questioning one
with another what the rising from
the dead should mean.
11 ¶ And they asked him, saying,
Why say the scribes that Elias
must first come?
12 And he answered and told
them, Elias verily cometh first,
and restoreth all things; and how
it is written of the Son of man,
that he must suffer many things,
and be set at nought.
13 But I say unto you, That
Elias is indeed come, and they
have done unto him whatsoever
they listed, as it is written of
him.
14 ¶ And when he came to *his*
disciples, he saw a great multitude
about them, and the scribes ques-
tioning with them.
15 And straightway all the
people, when they beheld him,
were greatly amazed, and running
to *him* saluted him.
16 And he asked the scribes,
What question ye with them?
17 And one of the multitude
answered and said, Master, I
have brought unto thee my son,
which hath a dumb spirit:
18 And wheresoever he taketh
him, he teareth him; and he
foameth, and gnasheth with his
teeth, and pineth away: and I
spake to thy disciples that they
should cast him out; and they
could not.
19 He answereth him and saith,
O faithless generation! how long
shall I be with you? how long
shall I suffer you? bring him unto
me.
20 And they brought him un-
to him: and when he saw him,
straightway the spirit tare him;
and he fell on the ground, and
wallowed foaming.
21 And he asked his father,
How long is it ago since this
came unto him? And he said,
Of a child:
22 And ofttimes it hath cast
him into the fire, and into the
waters, to destroy him; but if
thou canst do any thing, have
compassion on us, and help us.
23 Jesus said unto him, If thou
canst believe, all things *are* pos-
sible to him that believeth.
24 And straightway the father
of the child cried out, and said
with tears, Lord, I believe; help
thou mine unbelief.
25 When Jesus saw that the
people came running together,
he rebuked the foul spirit, saying
unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf
spirit, I charge thee, come out
of him, and enter no more into
him.
26 And *the spirit* cried, and
rent him sore, and came out of
him: and he was as one dead;
insomuch that many said, He is
dead.
27 But Jesus took him by the
hand, and lifted him up; and he
arose.
28 And when he was come in-
to the house, his disciples asked
him privately, Why could not we
cast him out?
29 And he said unto them, This
kind can come forth by nothing
but by prayer and fasting.
30 ¶ And they departed thence,
and passed through Galilee; and
he

he would not that any man should
know *it*.
31 For he taught his disciples,
and said unto them, The Son of
man is delivered into the hands of
men, and they shall kill him; and
after that he is killed, he shall rise
the third day.
32 But they understood not that
saying, and were afraid to ask
him.
33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum:
and being in the house, he
asked them, What was it that ye
disputed among yourselves by the
way?
34 But they held their peace:
for by the way they had disputed
among themselves who *should be*
the greatest.
35 And he sat down, and called
the twelve, and saith unto them,
If any man desire to be first, *the*
same shall be last of all, and servant
of all.
36 And he took a child, and
set him in the midst of them: and
when he had taken him in his
arms, he said unto them,
37 Whosoever shall receive one
of such children in my name, receiveth
me: and whosoever shall
receive me, receiveth not me, but
him that sent me.
38 ¶ And John answered him,
saying, Master, we saw one casting
out devils in thy name, and
he followeth not us: and we forbad
him, because he followeth
not us.
39 But Jesus said, Forbid him
not: for there is no man which
shall do a miracle in my name that
can lightly speak evil of me.
40 For he that is not against us
is on our part.
41 For whosoever shall give you
a cup of water to drink in my
name, because ye belong to Christ,
verily I say unto you, He shall not
lose his reward.
42 And whosoever shall offend
one of *these* little ones that believe
in me, it is better for him
that a millstone were hanged
about his neck, and he were cast
into the sea.
43 And if thy hand offend thee,
cut it off: it is better for thee to
enter into life maimed, than having
two hands to go into hell, into
the fire that never shall be
quenched;
44 Where their worm dieth not,
and the fire is not quenched.
45 And if thy foot offend thee,
cut it off: it is better for thee to
enter halt into life, than having
two feet to be cast into hell, into
the fire that never shall be
quenched;
46 Where their worm dieth not,
and the fire is not quenched.
47 And if thine eye offend thee,
pluck it out: it is better for thee
to enter into the kingdom of God
with one eye, than having two
eyes to be cast into hell fire;
48 Where their worm dieth not,
and the fire is not quenched.
49 For every one shall be salted
with fire, and every sacrifice shall
be salted with salt.
50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt
have lost his saltness, wherewith
will ye season it? Have salt in
yourselves, and have peace one
with another.

CHAP. X.

Of divorcement and marriage.

AND he arose from thence,
and cometh into the coasts
of Judea by the farther side of
Jordan: and the people resort
unto him again; and, as he was
wont, he taught them again.
2 And the Pharisees came to
him, and asked him, Is it lawful
for a man to put away *his* wife?
tempting him.
3 And he answered and said
unto them, What did Moses
command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered
to write a bill of divorcement, and
to put *her* away.
5 And Jesus answered and said
unto them, For the hardness of
your

your heart he wrote you this pre-
cept:
6 But from the beginning of
the creation God made them male
and female.
7 For this cause shall a man
leave his father and mother, and
cleave to his wife;
8 And they twain shall be one
flesh: so then they are no more
twain, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath
joined together, let not man put
asunder.
10 And in the house his dis-
ciples asked him again of the same
matter.
11 And he saith unto them,
Whosoever shall put away his
wife, and marry another, com-
mitteth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put
away her husband, and be mar-
ried to another, she committeth
adultery.
13 ¶ And they brought young
children to him, that he should
touch them: and *his* disciples re-
buked those that brought *them*.
14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he
was much displeased, and said
unto them, Suffer the little chil-
dren to come unto me, and forbid
them not; for of such is the king-
dom of God.
15 Verily I say unto you, Who-
soever shall not receive the king-
dom of God as a little child, he
shall not enter therein.
16 And he took them up in his
arms, put *his* hands upon them,
and blessed them.
17 ¶ And when he was gone
forth into the way, there came
one running, and kneeled to him,
and asked him, Good Master,
what shall I do that I may inherit
eternal life?
18 And Jesus said unto him,
Why callest thou me good? *there*
is none good but one, *that is*, God.
19 Thou knowest the com-
mandments, Do not commit adul-
tery, Do not kill, Do not steal,
Do not bear false witness, De-
fraud not, Honour thy father and
mother.
20 And he answered and said
unto him, Master, all these have
I observed from my youth.
21 Then Jesus beholding him
loved him, and said unto him,
One thing thou lackest: go thy
way, sell whatsoever thou hast,
and give to the poor, and thou
shalt have treasure in heaven:
and come, take up the cross, and
follow me.
22 And he was sad at that say-
ing, and went away grieved; for
he had great possessions.
23 And Jesus looked round
about, and saith unto his disciples,
How hardly shall they that have
riches enter into the kingdom of
God!
24 And the disciples were asto-
nished at his words. But Jesus
answereth again, and saith unto
them, Children, how hard is it
for them that trust in riches to
enter into the kingdom of God!
25 It is easier for a camel to go
through the eye of a needle, than
for a rich man to enter into the
kingdom of God.
26 And they were astonished out
of measure, saying among them-
selves, Who then can be saved?
27 And Jesus looking upon
them saith, With men *it is* impos-
sible, but not with God: for with
God all things are possible.
28 Then Peter began to say
unto him, Lo, we have left all, and
have followed thee.
29 And Jesus answered and said,
Verily I say unto you, There is no
man that hath left house, or bre-
thren, or sisters, or father, or mo-
ther, or wife, or children, or lands,
for my sake, and the gospel's,
30 But he shall receive an hun-
dred-fold now in this time, houses,
and brethren, and sisters, and
mothers, and children, and lands,
with persecutions; and in the
world to come eternal life.
31 But many *that are* first shall
be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And

32 ¶ And they were in the way
going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus
went before them: and they were
amazed; and as they followed,
they were afraid. And he took
again the twelve, and began to
tell them what things should hap-
pen unto him,
33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up
to Jerusalem; and the Son of man
shall be delivered unto the chief
priests, and unto the scribes; and
they shall condemn him to death,
and shall deliver him to the Gen-
tiles:
34 And they shall mock him,
and shall scourge him, and shall
spit upon him, and shall kill him;
and the third day he shall rise
again.
35 ¶ And James and John, the
sons of Zebedee, come unto him,
saying, Master, we would that
thou shouldest do for us what-
soever we shall desire.
36 And he said unto them,
What would ye that I should do
for you?
37 They said unto him, Grant
unto us that we may sit, one on
thy right hand, and the other on
thy left hand, in thy glory.
38 But Jesus said unto them,
Ye know not what ye ask. Can
ye drink of the cup that I drink
of? and be baptized with the bap-
tism that I am baptized with?
39 And they say unto him, We
can. And Jesus said unto them,
Ye shall indeed drink of the cup
that I drink of; and with the bap-
tism that I am baptized withal
shall ye be baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hand
and on my left hand is not mine
to give; but *it shall be given to
them* for whom it is prepared.
41 And when the ten heard *it*,
they began to be much displeased
with James and John.
42 But Jesus called them *to
him*, and saith unto them, Ye
know that they which are ac-
counted to rule over the Gentiles
exercise lordship over them; and
their great ones exercise authority
upon them.
43 But so shall it not be among
you: but whosoever will be great
among you, shall be your minis-
ter:
44 And whosoever of you will
be the chiefest, shall be servant
of all.
45 For even the Son of man
came not to be ministered unto,
but to minister, and to give his
life a ransom for many.
46 ¶ And they came to Jericho:
and as he went out of Jericho
with his disciples and a great num-
ber of people, blind Bartimeus,
the son of Timeus, sat by the
highway side, begging.
47 And when he heard that it
was Jesus of Nazareth, he began
to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou*
son of David, have mercy on me.
48 And many charged him that
he should hold his peace: but he
cried the more a great deal, *Thou*
son of David, have mercy on me.
49 And Jesus stood still, and
commanded him to be called.
And they call the blind man, say-
ing unto him, Be of good comfort,
rise; he calleth thee.
50 And he, casting away his
garment, rose, and came to Jesus.
51 And Jesus answered and said
unto him, What wilt thou that I
should do unto thee? The blind
man said unto him, Lord, that I
might receive my sight.
52 And Jesus said unto him,
Go thy way; thy faith hath made
thee whole. And immediately he
received his sight, and followed
Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

Christ rideth into Jerusalem.

AND when they came nigh to
Jerusalem, unto Bethphage
and Bethany, at the Mount of
Olives, he sendeth forth two of
his disciples,
2 And saith unto them, Go
your way into the village over
against

against you: and as soon as ye
be entered into it, ye shall find
a colt tied, whereon never man
sat; loose him, and bring *him*.
3 And if any man say unto you,
Why do ye this? say ye that the
Lord hath need of him; and
straightway he will send him hither.
4 And they went their way, and
found the colt tied by the door
without, in a place where two
ways met; and they loose him.
5 And certain of them that
stood there said unto them, What
do ye loosing the colt?
6 And they said unto them even
as Jesus had commanded: and
they let them go.
7 And they brought the colt to
Jesus, and cast their garments on
him; and he sat upon him.
8 And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut
down branches off the trees, and
strawed *them* in the way.
9 And they that went before,
and they that followed, cried,
saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he
that cometh in the name of the
Lord:
10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of
our father David, that cometh in
the name of the Lord: Hosanna
in the highest.
11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple:
and when he had looked round
about upon all things, and now
the even-tide was come, he went
out unto Bethany with the twelve.
12 And on the morrow, when
they were come from Bethany,
he was hungry:
13 And seeing a fig-tree afar
off, having leaves, he came, if
haply he might find any thing
thereon: and when he came to it,
he found nothing but leaves; for
the time of figs was not *yet*.
14 And Jesus answered and
said unto it, No man eat fruit of
thee hereafter for ever. And his
disciples heard *it*.
15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the
temple, and began to cast out
them that sold and bought in the
temple, and overthrew the tables
of the money-changers, and the
seats of them that sold doves;
16 And would not suffer that
any man should carry *any* vessel
through the temple.
17 And he taught, saying unto
them, Is it not written, My house
shall be called of all nations the
house of prayer? but ye have
made it a den of thieves.
18 And the scribes and chief
priests heard *it*, and sought how
they might destroy him: for they
feared him, because all the people
was astonished at his doctrine.
19 And when even was come,
he went out of the city.
20 And in the morning, as they
passed by, they saw the fig-tree
dried up from the roots.
21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him,
Master, behold, the fig-tree
which thou cursedst is withered
away!
22 And Jesus answering saith
unto them, Have faith in God.
23 For verily I say unto you,
That whosoever shall say unto
this mountain, Be thou removed,
and be thou cast into the sea;
and shall not doubt in his heart,
but shall believe that those
things which he saith shall come
to pass; he shall have whatsoever
he saith.
24 Therefore I say unto you,
What things soever ye desire
when ye pray, believe that ye
receive *them*, and ye shall have
them.
25 And when ye stand praying,
forgive, if ye have ought against
any; that your Father also which
is in heaven may forgive you your
trespasses.
26 But if ye do not forgive,
neither will your Father which
is in heaven forgive your trespasses.
27 ¶ And they come again to
Jerusalem:

Jerusalem: and as he was walk-
ing in the temple, there come to
him the chief priests, and the
scribes, and the elders,
28 And say unto him, By what
authority doest thou these things?
and who gave thee this authority
to do these things?
29 And Jesus answered and
said unto them, I will also ask
of you one question, and answer
me, and I will tell you by what
authority I do these things.
30 The baptism of John, was
it from heaven, or of men? an-
swer me.
31 And they reasoned with
themselves, saying, If we shall say,
From heaven; he will say, Why
then did ye not believe him?
32 But if we shall say, Of men;
they feared the people: for all
men counted John that he was a
prophet indeed.
33 And they answered and said
unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And
Jesus answering saith unto them,
Neither do I tell you by what
authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

The parable of the vineyard.

AND he began to speak unto
them by parables. A *cer-
tain* man planted a vineyard, and
set an hedge about *it*, and digged
a place for the wine-fat, and
built a tower, and let it out to
husbandmen, and went into a far
country.
2 And at the season he sent to
the husbandmen a servant, that
he might receive from the hus-
bandmen of the fruit of the vine-
yard.
3 And they caught *him*, and
beat him, and sent *him* away
empty.
4 And again he sent unto them
another servant; and at him they
cast stones, and wounded *him* in
the head, and sent *him* away
shamefully handled.
5 And again he sent another;
and him they killed, and many
others; beating some, and killing
some.
6 Having yet therefore one
son, his well-beloved, he sent him
also last unto them, saying, They
will reverence my son.
7 But those husbandmen said
among themselves, This is the
heir; come, let us kill him, and
the inheritance shall be ours.
8 And they took him, and kil-
led *him*, and cast *him* out of the
vineyard.
9 What shall therefore the
lord of the vineyard do? He will
come and destroy the husband-
men, and will give the vineyard
unto others.
10 And have ye not read this
scripture; The stone which the
builders rejected is become the
head of the corner:
11 This was the Lord's doing,
and it is marvellous in our eyes?
12 And they sought to lay hold
on him, but feared the people;
for they knew that he had spoken
the parable against them: and
they left him, and went their way.
13 And they send unto him
certain of the Pharisees and of
the Herodians, to catch him in *his*
words.
14 And when they were come,
they say unto him, Master, we
know that thou art true, and carest
for no man; for thou regardest
not the person of men, but teach-
est the way of God in truth: Is
it lawful to give tribute to Cesar,
or not?
15 Shall we give, or shall we
not give? But he, knowing their
hypocrisy, said unto them, Why
tempt ye me? bring me a penny,
that I may see *it*.
16 And they brought *it*. And
he saith unto them, Whose *is* this
image and superscription? And
they said unto him, Cesar's.
17 And Jesus answering said
unto them, Render to Cesar the
things that are Cesar's, and to
God the things that are God's.
And they marvelled at him.

18 Then

18 Then come unto him the
Sadducees, which say there is no
resurrection; and they asked him,
saying,
19 Master, Moses wrote unto
us, If a man's brother die, and
leave *his* wife *behind him*, and
leave no children, that his brother
should take his wife, and raise up
seed unto his brother.
20 Now there were seven bre-
thren: and the first took a wife,
and dying left no seed.
21 And the second took her,
and died; neither left he any
seed: and the third likewise.
22 And the seven had her, and
left no seed: last of all the woman
died also.
23 In the resurrection there-
fore, when they shall rise, whose
wife shall she be of them? for the
seven had her to wife.
24 And Jesus answering said
unto them, Do ye not therefore
err, because ye know not the
scriptures, neither the power of
God?
25 For when they shall rise
from the dead, they neither mar-
ry, nor are given in marriage;
but are as the angels which are in
heaven.
26 And as touching the dead,
that they rise: have ye not read
in the book of Moses, how in
the bush God spake unto him,
saying, I *am* the God of Abraham,
and the God of Isaac, and the
God of Jacob?
27 He is not the God of the
dead, but the God of the living:
ye therefore do greatly err.
28 And one of the scribes
came, and having heard them
reasoning together, and perceiv-
ing that he had answered them
well, asked him, Which is the
first commandment of all?
29 And Jesus answered him,
The first of all the commandments
is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our
God is one Lord:
30 And thou shalt love the
Lord thy God with all thy heart,
and with all thy soul, and with
all thy mind, and with all thy
strength. This *is* the first com-
mandment.
31 And the second *is* like,
namely this, Thou shalt love thy
neighbour as thyself. There is
none other commandments great-
er than these.
32 And the scribe said unto
him, Well, Master, thou hast said
the truth: for there is one God;
and there is none other but he:
33 And to love him with all
the heart, and with all the under-
standing, and with all the soul,
and with all the strength, and to
love *his* neighbour as himself, is
more than all whole burnt-offer-
ings and sacrifices.
34 And when Jesus saw that he
answered discreetly, he said unto
him, Thou art not far from the
kingdom of God. And no man af-
ter that durst ask him *any question.*
35 And Jesus answered and
said, while he taught in the tem-
ple, How say the scribes that
Christ is the Son of David?
36 For David himself said by
the Holy Ghost, The LORD said
to my Lord, Sit thou on my right
hand, till I make thine enemies
thy footstool.
37 David therefore himself cal-
leth him Lord; and whence is he
then his son? And the common
people heard him gladly.
38 And he said unto them in
his doctrine, Beware of the scribes,
which love to go in long clothing,
and *love* salutations in the market-
places,
39 And the chief seats in the
synagogues, and the uppermost
rooms at feasts;
40 Which devour widows'
houses, and for a pretence make
long prayers: these shall receive
greater damnation.
41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against
the treasury, and beheld how the
people cast money into the trea-
sury: and many that were rich
cast in much.

42 And

42 And there came a certain
poor widow, and she threw in two
mites, which make a farthing.
43 And he called *unto him* his
disciples, and saith unto them,
Verily I say unto you, that this
poor widow hath cast more in
than all they which have cast into
the treasury:
44 For all *they* did cast in of
their abundance; but she of her
want did cast in all that she had,
even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

Destruction of the temple foretold.

AND as he went out of the
temple, one of his disciples
saith unto him, Master, see what
manner of stones and what build-
ings *are here!*
2 And Jesus answering said
unto him, Seest thou these great
buildings? there shall not be left
one stone upon another, that shall
not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat upon the Mount
of Olives, over against the temple,
Peter and James and John and
Andrew asked him privately,
4 Tell us, when shall these
things be? and what *shall be* the
sign when all these things shall
be fulfilled?
5 And Jesus answering them,
began to say, Take heed lest any
man deceive you:
6 For many shall come in my
name, saying, I am *Christ;* and
shall deceive many.
7 And when ye shall hear of
wars and rumours of wars, be ye
not troubled: for *such things* must
needs be; but the end *shall* not
be yet.
8 For nation shall rise against
nation, and kingdom against
kingdom; and there shall be
earthquakes in *divers* places, and
there shall be famines and trou-
bles: these *are* the beginnings of
sorrows.
9 But take heed to yourselves:
for they shall deliver you up to
councils; and in the synagogues
ye shall be beaten: and ye shall
be brought before rulers and kings
for my sake, for a testimony
against them.
10 And the gospel must first be
published among all nations.
11 But when they shall lead
you, and deliver you up, take no
thought beforehand what ye shall
speak, neither do ye premeditate;
but whatsoever shall be given you
in that hour, that speak ye: for
it is not ye that speak, but the
Holy Ghost.
12 Now the brother shall be-
tray the brother to death, and
the father the son; and children
shall rise up against *their* parents,
and shall cause them to be put
to death.
13 And ye shall be hated of
all *men* for my Name's sake: but
he that shall endure unto the end,
the same shall be saved.
14 But when ye shall see the
abomination of desolation, spoken
of by Daniel the prophet, stand-
ing where it ought not, (let him
that readeth understand,) then
let them that be in Judea flee to
the mountains:
15 And let him that is on the
house-top not go down into the
house, neither enter *therein,* to
take any thing out of his house:
16 And let him that is in the
field not turn back again for to
take up his garment.
17 But woe to them that are
with child, and to them that give
suck, in those days!
18 And pray ye that your flight
be not in the winter.
19 For *in* those days shall be
affliction, such as was not from
the beginning of the creation
which God created, unto this
time, neither shall be.
20 And except that the Lord
had shortened those days, no
flesh should be saved: but for
the elect's sake, whom he hath
chosen, he hath shortened the
days.

21 And

21 And then if any man shall
say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or,
lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:
22 For false Christs and false
prophets shall rise, and shall
shew signs and wonders, to se-
duce, if *it were* possible, even the
elect.
23 But take ye heed: behold,
I have foretold you all things.
24 But in those days, after that
tribulation, the sun shall be dark-
ened, and the moon shall not
give her light;
25 And the stars of heaven
shall fall, and the powers that are
in heaven shall be shaken.
26 And then shall they see
the Son of man coming in the
clouds, with great power and
glory.
27 And then shall he send his
angels, and shall gather toge-
ther his elect from the four
winds, from the uttermost part of
the earth to the uttermost part of
heaven.
28 Now learn a parable of the
fig-tree; When her branch is yet
tender, and putteth forth leaves,
ye know that summer is near:
29 So ye in like manner, when
ye shall see these things come to
pass, know that it is nigh, *even*
at the doors.
30 Verily I say unto you, That
this generation shall not pass, till
all these things be done.
31 Heaven and earth shall pass
away: but my words shall not
pass away.
32 But of that day and *that*
hour knoweth no man, no, not
the angels which are in heaven,
neither the Son, but the Father.
33 Take ye heed, watch and
pray: for ye know not when the
time is.
34 *For the Son of man is* as a
man taking a far journey, who
left his house, and gave authority
to his servants, and to every man
his work, and commanded the
porter to watch.
35 Watch ye therefore; for ye
know not when the master of the
house cometh, at even, or at
midnight, or at the cock-crowing,
or in the morning;
36 Lest coming suddenly he
find you sleeping.
37 And what I say unto you I
say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

Conspiracy against Christ.

AFTER two days was *the feast*
of the passover, and of un-
leavened bread: and the chief
priests and the scribes sought how
they might take him by craft, and
put *him* to death.
2 But they said, Not on the
feast-*day*, lest there be an uproar
of the people.
3 And being in Bethany, in the
house of Simon the leper, as he sat
at meat, there came a woman
having an alabaster-box of oint-
ment of spikenard, very precious;
and she brake the box, and poured
it on his head.
4 And there were some that had
indignation within themselves,
and said, Why was this waste of
the ointment made?
5 For it might have been sold
for more than three hundred
pence, and have been given to
the poor. And they murmured
against her.
6 And Jesus said, Let her alone;
why trouble ye her? she hath
wrought a good work on me.
7 For ye have the poor with you
always, and whensoever ye will ye
may do them good: but me ye
have not always.
8 She hath done what she
could: she is come aforehand to
anoint my body to the burying.
9 Verily I say unto you, Where-
soever this gospel shall be preach-
ed throughout the whole world,
this also that she hath done shall
be spoken of for a memorial of
her.
10 And Judas Iscariot, one of
the twelve, went unto the chief
priests, to betray him unto them.
11 And

11 And when they heard *it*,
they were glad, and promised to
give him money. And he sought
how he might conveniently be-
tray him.
12 ¶ And the first day of un-
leavened bread, when they killed
the passover, his disciples said un-
to him, Where wilt thou that we
go and prepare, that thou mayest
eat the passover?
13 And he sendeth forth two
of his disciples, and saith unto
them, Go ye into the city, and
there shall meet you a man bear-
ing a pitcher of water: follow
him.
14 And wheresoever he shall
go in, say ye to the good man of
the house, The Master saith,
Where is the guest-chamber,
where I shall eat the passover
with my disciples?
15 And he will shew you a large
upper room furnished *and* pre-
pared: there make ready for us.
16 And his disciples went forth,
and came into the city, and found
as he had said unto them: and
they made ready the passover.
17 And in the evening he com-
eth with the twelve.
18 And as they sat and did eat,
Jesus said, Verily I say unto you,
One of you which eateth with me
shall betray me.
19 And they began to be sor-
rowful, and to say unto him one
by one, *Is* it I? and another *said*,
Is it I?
20 And he answered and said
unto them, *It is* one of the twelve,
that dippeth with me in the dish.
21 The Son of man indeed go-
eth, as it is written of him: but
woe to that man by whom the
Son of man is betrayed! good
were it for that man if he had
never been born.
22 And as they did eat, Jesus
took bread, and blessed, and brake
it, and gave to them, and said,
Take, eat; this is my body.
23 And he took the cup, and
when he had given thanks, he
gave *it* to them: and they all
drank of it.
24 And he said unto them,
This is my blood of the new tes-
tament, which is shed for many.
25 Verily I say unto you, I
will drink no more of the fruit
of the vine, until that day that
I drink it new in the kingdom of
God.
26 And when they had sung an
hymn, they went out into the
Mount of Olives.
27 And Jesus saith unto them,
All ye shall be offended because
of me this night: for it is written,
I will smite the Shepherd, and the
sheep shall be scattered.
28 But after that I am risen, I
will go before you into Galilee.
29 But Peter said unto him,
Although all shall be offended, yet
will not I.
30 And Jesus saith unto him,
Verily I say unto thee, That this
day, *even* in this night, before the
cock crow twice, thou shalt deny
me thrice.
31 But he spake the more ve-
hemently, If I should die with
thee, I will not deny thee in any
wise. Likewise also said they all.
32 ¶ And they came to a place
which was named Gethsemane:
and he saith to his disciples, Sit
ye here, while I shall pray.
33 And he taketh with him
Peter and James and John, and
began to be sore amazed, and to
be very heavy;
34 And saith unto them, My
soul is exceeding sorrowful unto
death: tarry ye here, and watch.
35 And he went forward a lit-
tle, and fell on the ground, and
prayed that, if it were possible,
the hour might pass from him.
36 And he said, Abba, Father,
all things *are* possible unto thee;
take away this cup from me: ne-
vertheless not what I will, but
what thou wilt.
37 And he cometh, and findeth
them sleeping, and saith unto
Peter, Simon, sleepest thou?

couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy: neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come: behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.

46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the counsel sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him,

him, Prophesy: and the servants
did strike him with the palms of
their hands.
66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath
in the palace, there cometh one
of the maids of the high priest:
67 And when she saw Peter
warming himself, she looked upon
him, and said, And thou also wast
with Jesus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, saying, I
know not, neither understand I
what thou sayest. And he went
out into the porch; and the cock
crew.
69 And a maid saw him again,
and began to say to them that
stood by, This is *one* of them.
70 And he denied it again.
And a little after, they that stood
by said again to Peter, Surely
thou art *one* of them: for thou
art a Galilean, and thy speech a-
greeth *thereto*.
71 But he began to curse and
to swear, *saying*, I know not this
man of whom ye speak.
72 And the second time the
cock crew. And Peter called to
mind the word that Jesus said un-
to him, Before the cock crow
twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.
And when he thought thereon, he
wept.

CHAP. XV.

Christ brought bound before Pilate.

AND straightway in the morn-
ing the chief priests held a
consultation with the elders and
scribes and the whole council,
and bound Jesus, and carried *him*
away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.
2 And Pilate asked him, Art
thou the king of the Jews? And
he answering said unto him, Thou
sayest *it*.
3 And the chief priests accused
him of many things; but he an-
swered nothing.
4 And Pilate asked him again,
saying, Answerest thou nothing?
behold how many things they wit-
ness against thee.
5 But Jesus yet answered no-
thing; so that Pilate marvelled.
6 Now at *that* feast he released
unto them one prisoner, whom-
soever they desired.
7 And there was *one*, named
Barabbas, *which lay* bound with
them that had made insurrection
with him, who had committed
murder in the insurrection.
8 And the multitude, crying a-
loud, began to desire *him to do* as
he had ever done unto them.
9 But Pilate answered them,
saying, Will ye that I release un-
to you the King of the Jews?
10 For he knew that the chief
priests had delivered him for envy.
11 But the chief priests moved
the people, that he should rather
release Barabbas unto them.
12 And Pilate answered and
said again unto them, What will
ye then that I shall do *unto him*
whom ye call the King of the
Jews?
13 And they cried out again,
Crucify him.
14 Then Pilate said unto them,
Why, what evil hath he done?
And they cried out the more ex-
ceedingly, Crucify him.
15 And *so* Pilate, willing to con-
tent the people, released Barab-
bas unto them, and delivered Je-
sus, when he had scourged *him*, to
be crucified.
16 And the soldiers led him
away into the hall called Preto-
rium; and they call together the
whole band.
17 And they clothed him with
purple, and platted a crown of
thorns, and put it about his *head*;
18 And began to salute him,
Hail, King of the Jews!
19 And they smote him on the
head with a reed, and did spit up-
on him, and, bowing *their* knees,
worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked
him, they took off the purple from
him, and put his own clothes on
him, and led him out to crucify
him.

21 And

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour; and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests, mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joses, and Salome;

41 (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead; and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Christ's resurrection.

AND when the sabbath was
past, Mary Magdalene, and
Mary the *mother* of James, and
Salome, had bought sweet spices,
that they might come and anoint
him.
2 And very early in the morn-
ing, the first *day* of the week,
they came unto the sepulchre at
the rising of the sun.
3 And they said among them-
selves, Who shall roll us away
the stone from the door of the
sepulchre?
4 And when they looked, they
saw that the stone was rolled
away: for it was very great.
5 And entering into the sepul-
chre, they saw a young man sitting
on the right side, clothed in a
long white garment; and they
were affrighted.
6 And he saith unto them, Be
not affrighted. Ye seek Jesus of
Nazareth, which was crucified:
he is risen; he is not here: behold
the place where they laid him.
7 But go your way, tell his dis-
ciples and Peter that he goeth
before you into Galilee: there shall
ye see him, as he said unto you.
8 And they went out quickly,
and fled from the sepulchre; for
they trembled and were amazed:
neither said they any thing to any
man; for they were afraid.
9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen
early the first *day* of the week,
he appeared first to Mary Mag-
dalene, out of whom he had cast
seven devils.
10 *And* she went and told them
that had been with him, as they
mourned and wept.
11 And they, when they had
heard that he was alive, and had
been seen of her, believed not.
12 After that he appeared in
another form unto two of them,
as they walked, and went into
the country.
13 And they went and told *it*
unto the residue; neither believed
they them.
14 Afterward he appeared unto
the eleven as they sat at meat,
and upbraided them with their
unbelief and hardness of heart,
because they believed not them
which had seen him after he was
risen.
15 And he said unto them, Go
ye into all the world, and preach
the gospel to every creature.
16 He that believeth and is bap-
tized shall be saved; but he that
believeth not shall be damned.
17 And these signs shall follow
them that believe: In my name
shall they cast out devils; they
shall speak with new tongues;
18 They shall take up serpents;
and if they drink any deadly
thing, it shall not hurt them; they
shall lay hands on the sick, and
they shall recover.
19 So then after the Lord had
spoken unto them, he was received
up into heaven, and sat on the
right hand of God.
20 And they went forth, and
preached every-where, the Lord
working with *them*, and confirm-
ing the word with signs following.
Amen.

THE GOSPEL according to St. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

Conception of St. John and Christ.

FORASMUCH as many have
taken in hand to set forth
in order a declaration of those
things which are most surely be-
lieved among us,
2 Even as they delivered them
unto us, which from the begin-
ning were eye-witnesses, and
ministers of the word;
3 It seemed good to me also,
having had perfect understanding
of all things from the very first, to
write unto thee in order, most
excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the
certainty of those things where-
in thou hast been instructed.
5 THERE was, in the days
of Herod the king of
Judea, a certain priest named Za-
charias, of the course of Abia:
and his wife *was* of the daughters of
Aaron, and her name *was* Elisa-
beth.
6 And they were both righteous
before God, walking in all the
commandments and ordinances of
the Lord blameless.
7 And they had no child, be-
cause that Elisabeth was barren,
and they both were *now* well
stricken in years.
8 And it came to pass, that
while he executed the priest's office
before God in the order of his
course,
9 According to the custom of
the priest's office, his lot was to
burn incense when he went into
the temple of the Lord.
10 And the whole multitude of
the people were praying without at
the time of incense.
11 And there appeared unto
him an angel of the Lord, stand-
ing on the right side of the altar of
incense.
12 And when Zacharias saw
him, he was troubled, and fear fell
upon him.
13 But the angel said unto him,
Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer
is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth
shall bear thee a son, and thou
shalt call his name John.
14 And thou shalt have joy and
gladness; and many shall rejoice
at his birth.
15 For he shall be great in the
sight of the Lord, and shall drink
neither wine nor strong drink;
and he shall be filled with the
Holy Ghost, even from his mother's
womb.
16 And many of the children of
Israel shall he turn to the Lord
their God.
17 And he shall go before him
in the spirit and power of Elias, to
turn the hearts of the fathers to
the children, and the disobedient
to the wisdom of the just; to make
ready a people prepared for the
Lord.
18 And Zacharias said unto the
angel, Whereby shall I know this?
for I am an old man, and my wife
well stricken in years.
19 And the angel answering
said unto him, I am Gabriel, that
stand in the presence of God; and
am sent to speak unto thee,
and to shew thee these glad tid-
ings.
20 And, behold, thou shalt be
dumb, and not able to speak, un-
til the day that these things shall
be performed, because thou be-
lievest not my words, which shall
be fulfilled in their season.
21 And the people waited for
Zacharias, and marvelled that he
tarried so long in the temple.
22 And when he came out, he
could not speak unto them: and
they perceived that he had seen a
vision in the temple; for he beck-
oned unto them, and remained
speechless.
23 And it came to pass, that,
as soon as the days of his minis-
tration were accomplished, he de-
parted to his own house.
24 And after those days his wife
Elisabeth conceived, and hid her-
self five months, saying,
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt
with me in the days wherein he
looked on *me*, to take away my
reproach among men.
26 ¶ And in the sixth month
the angel Gabriel was sent from
God unto a city of Galilee, named
Nazareth,
27 To a virgin espoused to a
man whose name was Joseph, of
the house of David; and the vir-
gin's name *was* Mary.
28 And the angel came in unto
her, and said, Hail, *thou that art*
highly favoured, the Lord *is* with
thee: blessed *art* thou among wo-
men.
29 And when she saw *him*, she
was

was troubled at his saying, and
cast in her mind what manner
of salutation this should be.
30 And the angel said unto her,
Fear not, Mary; for thou hast
found favour with God.
31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive
in thy womb, and bring
forth a son, and shalt call his
name JESUS.
32 He shall be great, and shall
be called the Son of the Highest:
and the Lord God shall give unto
him the throne of his father David:
33 And he shall reign over the
house of Jacob for ever; and of
his kingdom there shall be no
end.
34 Then said Mary unto the
angel, How shall this be, seeing
I know not a man?
35 And the angel answered and
said unto her, The Holy Ghost
shall come upon thee, and the
power of the Highest shall overshadow
thee; therefore also that
holy thing which shall be born
of thee shall be called the Son
of God.
36 And, behold, thy cousin
Elisabeth, she hath also conceived
a son in her old age: and this is
the sixth month with her who was
called barren.
37 For with God nothing shall
be impossible.
38 And Mary said, Behold the
handmaid of the Lord; be it
unto me according to thy word.
And the angel departed from
her.
39 ¶ And Mary arose in those
days, and went into the hill country
with haste, into a city of
Juda;
40 And entered into the house
of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.
41 And it came to pass, that,
when Elisabeth heard the salutation
of Mary, the babe leaped in
her womb; and Elisabeth was
filled with the Holy Ghost:
42 And she spake out with a
loud voice, and said, Blessed *art*
thou among women; and blessed
is the fruit of thy womb.
43 And whence *is* this to me,
that the mother of my Lord should
come to me?
44 For, lo, as soon as the voice
of thy salutation sounded in mine
ears, the babe leaped in my
womb for joy.
45 And blessed *is* she that believed:
for there shall be a performance
of those things which
were told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, My soul
doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced
in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the
low estate of his handmaiden: for,
behold, from henceforth all generations
shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath
done to me great things; and
holy *is* his name.
50 And his mercy *is* on them
that fear him from generation to
generation.
51 He hath shewed strength
with his arm; he hath scattered
the proud in the imagination of
their hearts.
52 He hath put down the
mighty from *their* seats, and exalted
them of low degree.
53 He hath filled the hungry
with good things; and the rich he
hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant
Israel, in remembrance of *his*
mercy;
55 As he spake to our fathers,
to Abraham, and to his seed for
ever.
56 And Mary abode with her
about three months, and returned
to her own house.
57 ¶ Now Elisabeth's full time
came that she should be delivered;
and she brought forth a
son.
58 And her neighbours and her
cousins heard how the Lord had
shewed great mercy upon her;
and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so;* but he shall be called John.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea:
66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;
70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:
71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;
72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,
73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,
75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.
76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,
78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,
79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

The Roman empire taxed.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.
2 (*And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)
5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.
6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.
8 And there were in the same country

country shepherds abiding in the
field, keeping watch over their
flock by night.
9 And, lo, the angel of the
Lord came upon them, and the
glory of the Lord shone round
about them; and they were sore
afraid.
10 And the angel said unto
them, Fear not: for, behold,
I bring you good tidings of
great joy, which shall be to all
people.
11 For unto you is born this
day, in the city of David, a Sa-
viour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this *shall be* a sign unto
you; Ye shall find the babe wrap-
ped in swaddling clothes, lying in
a manger.
13 And suddenly there was
with the angel a multitude of
the heavenly host, praising God,
and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest,
and on earth peace, good will to-
ward men.
15 And it came to pass, as the
angels were gone away from them
into heaven, the shepherds said
one to another, Let us now go
even unto Bethlehem, and see
this thing which is come to pass,
which the Lord hath made known
unto us.
16 And they came with haste,
and found Mary and Joseph, and
the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seen *it*,
they made known abroad the say-
ing which was told them concern-
ing this child.
18 And all they that heard *it*
wondered at those things which
were told them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these
things, and pondered *them* in her
heart.
20 And the shepherds returned,
glorifying and praising God for
all the things that they had heard
and seen, as it was told unto
them.
21 ¶ And when eight days were
accomplished for the circumcising
of the child, his name was called
JESUS, which was so named of
the angel before he was conceived
in the womb.
22 And when the days of her
purification according to the law
of Moses were accomplished, they
brought him to Jerusalem, to pre-
sent *him* to the Lord;
23 (As it is written in the law
of the Lord, Every male that
openeth the womb shall be called
holy to the Lord;)
24 And to offer a sacrifice ac-
cording to that which is said in
the law of the Lord, A pair of
turtle-doves, or two young pi-
geons.
25 And, behold, there was a
man in Jerusalem, whose name
was Simeon; and the same man
was just and devout, waiting for
the consolation of Israel: and the
Holy Ghost was upon him.
26 And it was revealed unto
him by the Holy Ghost, that he
should not see death before he
had seen the Lord's Christ.
27 And he came by the Spirit
into the temple: and when the
parents brought in the child Jesus,
to do for him after the custom of
the law,
28 Then took he him up in his
arms, and blessed God, and said,
29 Lord, now lettest thou thy
servant depart in peace, according
to thy word:
30 For mine eyes have seen thy
salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared
before the face of all people;
32 A light to lighten the Gen-
tiles, and the glory of thy people
Israel.
33 And Joseph and his mother
marvelled at those things which
were spoken of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them,
and said unto Mary his mother,
Behold, this *child* is set for the
fall and rising again of many in
Israel; and for a sign which shall
be spoken against;
35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce
through

through thy own soul also,) that
the thoughts of many hearts may
be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna, a
prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she
was of a great age, and had lived
with an husband seven years from
her virginity:
37 And she *was* a widow of
about fourscore and four years,
which departed not from the
temple, but served *God* with
fastings and prayers night and
day.
38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto
the Lord, and spake of him to all
them that looked for redemption
in Jerusalem.
39 And when they had performed all things according to
the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city
Nazareth.
40 ¶ And the child grew, and
waxed strong in spirit, filled with
wisdom: and the grace of God
was upon him.
41 Now his parents went to
Jerusalem every year at the feast
of the passover.
42 And when he was twelve
years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the
feast.
43 And when they had fulfilled
the days, as they returned, the
child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it.*
44 But they, supposing him to
have been in the company, went
a day's journey; and they sought
him among *their* kinsfolk and
acquaintance.
45 And when they found him
not, they turned back again to
Jerusalem, seeking him.
46 And it came to pass, that
after three days they found him
in the temple, sitting in the midst
of the doctors, both hearing them,
and asking them questions.
47 And all that heard him were
astonished at his understanding
and answers.
48 And when they saw him,
they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast
thou thus dealt with us? behold,
thy father and I have sought thee
sorrowing.
49 And he said unto them, How
is it that ye sought me? wist ye
not that I must be about my Father's business?
50 And they understood not the
saying which he spake unto them.
51 And he went down with
them, and came to Nazareth,
and was subject unto them: but
his mother kept all these sayings
in her heart.
52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour
with God and man.

CHAP. III.

John's preaching and baptism.

NOW in the fifteenth year of
the reign of Tiberius Cesar,
Pontius Pilate being governor of
Judea, and Herod being tetrarch
of Galilee, and his brother Philip
tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias
the tetrarch of Abilene,
2 Annas and Caiaphas being
the high priests, the word of God
came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.
3 And he came into all the
country about Jordan, preaching
the baptism of repentance for the
remission of sins;
4 As it is written in the book
of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one
crying in the wilderness, Prepare
ye the way of the Lord, make his
paths straight.
5 Every valley shall be filled,
and every mountain and hill
shall be brought low; and the
crooked shall be made straight,
and the rough ways *shall be* made
smooth;
6 And all flesh shall see the
salvation of God.

7 Then

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers! who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth, therefore, fruits worthy of repentance; and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree, therefore, which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not;

16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things, in his exhortation, preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 ¶ Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him; and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Si-
meon, which was *the son* of Juda,
which was *the son* of Joseph,
which was *the son* of Jonan, which
was *the son* of Eliakim,
31 Which was *the son* of Me-
lea, which was *the son* of Menan,
which was *the son* of Mattatha,
which was *the son* of Nathan,
which was *the son* of David,
32 Which was *the son* of Jesse,
which was *the son* of Obed, which
was *the son* of Booz, which was
the son of Salmon, which was *the
son* of Naasson,
33 Which was *the son* of Ami-
nadab, which was *the son* of A-
ram, which was *the son* of Esrom,
which was *the son* of Phares,
which was *the son* of Juda,
34 Which was *the son* of Jacob,
which was *the son* of Isaac, which
was *the son* of Abraham, which
was *the son* of Thara, which was
the son of Nachor,
35 Which was *the son* of Sa-
ruch, which was *the son* of Ragau,
which was *the son* of Phalec,
which was *the son* of Heber, which
was *the son* of Sala,
36 Which was *the son* of
Cainan, which was *the son* of Ar-
phaxad, which was *the son* of Sem,
which was *the son* of Noe, which
was *the son* of Lamech,
37 Which was *the son* of Ma-
thusula, which was *the son* of
Enoch, which was *the son* of Ja-
red, which was *the son* of Maleleel,
which was *the son* of Cainan,
38 Which was *the son* of Enos,
which was *the son* of Seth, which
was *the son* of Adam, which was
the son of God.

CHAP. IV.

Christ's temptation and victory.

AND Jesus being full of the
Holy Ghost, returned from
Jordan, and was led by the Spirit
into the wilderness,
2 Being forty days tempted of
the devil. And in those days he did
eat nothing: and when they were
ended, he afterward hungered.
3 And the devil said unto him,
If thou be the Son of God, com-
mand this stone that it be made
bread.
4 And Jesus answered him,
saying, It is written, That man
shall not live by bread alone, but
by every word of God.
5 And the devil, taking him up
into an high mountain, shewed
unto him all the kingdoms of the
world in a moment of time.
6 And the devil said unto him,
All this power will I give thee,
and the glory of them: for that is
delivered unto me; and to whom-
soever I will give it.
7 If thou, therefore, wilt wor-
ship me, all shall be thine.
8 And Jesus answered and said
unto him, Get thee behind me,
Satan: for it is written, Thou
shalt worship the Lord thy God,
and him only shalt thou serve.
9 And he brought him to Jeru-
salem, and set him on a pinnacle
of the temple, and said unto him,
If thou be the Son of God, cast
thyself down from hence:
10 For it is written, He shall
give his angels charge over thee,
to keep thee;
11 And in *their* hands they shall
bear thee up, lest at any time thou
dash thy foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering, said
unto him, It is said, Thou shalt
not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had
ended all the temptation, he de-
parted from him for a season.
14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the
power of the Spirit into Galilee:
and there went out a fame of
him through all the region round
about.
15 And he taught in their syna-
gogues, being glorified of all.
16 And he came to Naza-
reth, where he had been brought
up: and, as his custom was, he
went into the synagogue on the
sabbath-day, and stood up for to
read.
17 And there was delivered
unto

unto him the book of the prophet
Esaias. And when he had opened
the book, he found the place
where it was written,
18 The Spirit of the Lord *is*
upon me, because he hath anoint-
ed me to preach the gospel to
the poor; he hath sent me to
heal the broken-hearted, to preach
deliverance to the captives, and
recovering of sight to the blind,
to set at liberty them that are
bruised,
19 To preach the acceptable
year of the Lord.
20 And he closed the book,
and he gave *it* again to the mi-
nister, and sat down. And the
eyes of all them that were in the
synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say unto
them, This day is this scripture
fulfilled in your ears.
22 And all bare him witness,
and wondered at the gracious
words which proceeded out of his
mouth. And they said, Is not
this Joseph's son?
23 And he said unto them,
Ye will surely say unto me this
proverb, Physician, heal thyself:
whatsoever we have heard done
in Capernaum, do also here in
thy country.
24 And he said, Verily I say
unto you, No prophet is accepted
in his own country.
25 But I tell you of a truth,
Many widows were in Israel in
the days of Elias, when the hea-
ven was shut up three years and
six months, when great famine
was throughout all the land;
26 But unto none of them was
Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a*
city of Sidon, unto a woman *that*
was a widow.
27 And many lepers were in
Israel in the time of Eliseus the
prophet; and none of them was
cleansed, saving Naaman the
Syrian.
28 And all they in the syna-
gogue, when they heard these
things, were filled with wrath,
29 And rose up, and thrust him
out of the city, and led him unto
the brow of the hill whereon their
city was built, that they might
cast him down headlong.
30 But he, passing through the
midst of them, went his way,
31 And came down to Caper-
naum, a city of Galilee, and
taught them on the sabbath-
days.
32 And they were astonished
at his doctrine: for his word was
with power.
33 And in the synagogue there
was a man which had a spirit of
an unclean devil, and cried out
with a loud voice,
34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what
have we to do with thee, *thou*
Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come
to destroy us? I know thee who
thou art; the Holy One of God.
35 And Jesus rebuked him,
saying, Hold thy peace, and come
out of him. And when the devil
had thrown him in the midst, he
came out of him, and hurt him
not.
36 And they were all amazed,
and spake among themselves, say-
ing, What a word *is* this! for
with authority and power he com-
mandeth the unclean spirits, and
they come out.
37 And the fame of him went
out into every place of the country
round about.
38 And he arose out of the
synagogue, and entered into Si-
mon's house. And Simon's wife's
mother was taken with a great
fever; and they besought him for
her.
39 And he stood over her, and
rebuked the fever; and it left
her: and immediately she arose
and ministered unto them.
40 Now when the sun was set-
ting, all they that had any sick
with divers diseases brought them
unto him; and he laid his hands
on every one of them, and healed
them.
41 And devils also came out
of

of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he, rebuking *them*, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also; for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

A miraculous draught of fishes.

AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy; who seeing Jesus, fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 ¶ And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem; and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring

bring him in because of the multi-
tude, they went upon the house-
top, and let him down through the
tiling, with *his* couch, into the
midst before Jesus.
20 And when he saw their faith,
he said unto him, Man, thy sins
are forgiven thee.
21 And the scribes and the
Pharisees began to reason, saying,
Who is this which speaketh blas-
phemies? Who can forgive sins
but God alone?
22 But when Jesus perceived
their thoughts, he answering said
unto them, What reason ye in
your hearts?
23 Whether is easier, to say,
Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to
say, Rise up and walk?
24 But that ye may know that
the Son of man hath power upon
earth to forgive sins, (he said unto
the sick of the palsy,) I say unto
thee, Arise, and take up thy
couch, and go unto thine house.
25 And immediately he rose
up before them, and took up
that whereon he lay, and depart-
ed to his own house, glorifying
God.
26 And they were all amazed,
and they glorified God, and were
filled with fear, saying, We have
seen strange things to-day.
27 ¶ And after these things he
went forth, and saw a publican,
named Levi, sitting at the receipt
of custom: and he said unto him,
Follow me.
28 And he left all, rose up, and
followed him.
29 And Levi made him a great
feast in his own house: and there
was a great company of publicans
and of others that sat down with
them.
30 But their scribes and Phari-
sees murmured against his disci-
ples, saying, Why do ye eat and
drink with publicans and sinners?
31 And Jesus answering, said
unto them, They that are whole
need not a physician; but they
that are sick.
32 I came not to call the right-
eous, but sinners to repentance.
33 And they said unto him,
Why do the disciples of John fast
often and make prayers, and
likewise *the disciples* of the Phari-
sees; but thine eat and drink?
34 And he said unto them, Can
ye make the children of the bride-
chamber fast, while the bride-
groom is with them?
35 But the days will come,
when the bridegroom shall be
taken away from them, and then
shall they fast in those days.
36 And he spake also a parable
unto them: No man putteth a
piece of a new garment upon an
old; if otherwise, then both the
new maketh a rent, and the piece
that was *taken* out of the new
agreeth not with the old.
37 And no man putteth new
wine into old bottles; else the
new wine will burst the bottles
and be spilled, and the bottles
shall perish.
38 But new wine must be put
into new bottles; and both are
preserved.
39 No man also having drunk
old *wine* straightway desireth new:
for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

Christ chooseth the twelve.

AND it came to pass on the
second sabbath after the
first, that he went through the corn
fields; and his disciples plucked
the ears of corn, and did eat, rub-
bing *them* in *their* hands.
2 And certain of the Pharisees
said unto them, Why do ye that
which is not lawful to do on the
sabbath-days?
3 And Jesus answering them
said, Have ye not read so much
as this, what David did, when
himself was an hungered, and they
which were with him;
4 How he went into the house
of God, and did take and eat
the shew-bread, and gave also to
them that were with him; which

it is not lawful to eat, but for the
priests alone?
5 And he said unto them, That
the Son of man is Lord also of the
sabbath.
6 ¶ And it came to pass also on
another sabbath, that he entered
into the synagogue and taught;
and there was a man whose right
hand was withered.
7 And the scribes and Pharisees
watched him, whether he would
heal on the sabbath-day, that
they might find an accusation
against him.
8 But he knew their thoughts,
and said to the man which had
the withered hand, Rise up, and
stand forth in the midst. And he
arose and stood forth.
9 Then said Jesus unto them,
I will ask you one thing; Is it
lawful on the sabbath-days to do
good, or to do evil? to save life,
or to destroy *it?*
10 And looking round about
upon them all, he said unto the
man, Stretch forth thy hand. And
he did so: and his hand was re-
stored whole as the other.
11 And they were filled with
madness; and communed one
with another what they might do
to Jesus.
12 ¶ And it came to pass in
those days, that he went out into
a mountain to pray, and conti-
nued all night in prayer to God.
13 And when it was day, he
called *unto him* his disciples: and
of them he chose twelve, whom
also he named Apostles;
14 Simon (whom he also
named Peter), and Andrew his
brother, James and John, Philip
and Bartholomew,
15 Matthew and Thomas,
James the *son* of Alpheus, and
Simon called Zelotes,
16 And Judas *the brother* of
James, and Judas Iscariot, which
also was the traitor.
17 And he came down with
them, and stood in the plain,
and the company of his disciples.
and a great multitude of people
out of all Judea and Jerusalem,
and from the sea coast of Tyre
and Sidon, which came to hear
him, and to be healed of their
diseases;
18 And they that were vexed
with unclean spirits: and they
were healed.
19 And the whole multitude
sought to touch him: for there
went virtue out of him, and heal-
ed *them* all.
20 And he lifted up his eyes on
his disciples, and said, Blessed *be
ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom
of God.
21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger
now: for ye shall be filled. Bless-
ed *are ye* that weep now: for ye
shall laugh.
22 Blessed are ye when men
shall hate you, and when they
shall separate you *from their com-
pany*, and shall reproach *you*, and
cast out your name as evil, for the
Son of man's sake.
23 Rejoice ye in that day, and
leap for joy: for, behold, your re-
ward *is* great in heaven: for in
the like manner did their fathers
unto the prophets.
24 But woe unto you that are
rich! for ye have received your
consolation.
25 Woe unto you that are full!
for ye shall hunger. Woe unto
you that laugh now! for ye shall
mourn and weep.
26 Woe unto you when all
men shall speak well of you! for
so did their fathers to the false
prophets.
27 But I say unto you which
hear, Love your enemies, do good
to them which hate you;
28 Bless them that curse you,
and pray for them which despite-
fully use you.
29 And unto him that smiteth
thee on the *one* cheek offer also
the other; and him that taketh
away thy cloak forbid not *to take
thy* coat also.
30 Give to every man that
asketh

asketh of thee; and of him that
taketh away thy goods ask *them*
not again.
31 And as ye would that men
should do to you, do ye also to
them likewise.
32 For if ye love them which
love you, what thank have ye? for
sinners also love those that love
them.
33 And if ye do good to them
which do good to you, what
thank have ye? for sinners also do
even the same.
34 And if ye lend *to them* of
whom ye hope to receive, what
thank have ye? for sinners also
lend to sinners, to receive as much
again.
35 But love ye your enemies,
and do good, and lend, hoping
for nothing again; and your re-
ward shall be great, and ye shall
be the children of the Highest:
for he is kind unto the unthankful
and *to* the evil.
36 Be ye therefore merciful, as
your Father also is merciful.
37 Judge not, and ye shall not
be judged: condemn not, and ye
shall not be condemned: forgive,
and ye shall be forgiven:
38 Give, and it shall be given
unto you: good measure, pressed
down, and shaken together, and
running over, shall men give
into your bosom. For with the
same measure that ye mete
withal, it shall be measured to
you again.
39 And he spake a parable un-
to them: Can the blind lead the
blind? shall they not both fall
into the ditch?
40 The disciple is not above
his master: but every one that is
perfect shall be as his master.
41 And why beholdest thou the
mote that is in thy brother's eye,
but perceivest not the beam that
is in thine own eye?
42 Either how canst thou say
to thy brother, Brother, let me
pull out the mote that is in thine
eye, when thou thyself beholdest
not the beam that is in thine own
eye? Thou hypocrite! cast out
first the beam out of thine own
eye, and then shalt thou see
clearly to pull out the mote that
is in thy brother's eye.
43 For a good tree bringeth
not forth corrupt fruit; neither
doth a corrupt tree bring forth
good fruit.
44 For every tree is known by
his own fruit: for of thorns men
do not gather figs, nor of a bram-
ble-bush gather they grapes.
45 A good man out of the good
treasure of his heart bringeth
forth that which is good; and
an evil man out of the evil
treasure of his heart bringeth
forth that which is evil: for of
the abundance of the heart his
mouth speaketh.
46 And why call ye me, Lord,
Lord, and do not the things which
I say?
47 Whosoever cometh to me,
and heareth my sayings, and doeth
them, I will shew you to whom he
is like:
48 He is like a man which built
an house, and digged deep, and
laid the foundation on a rock;
and when the flood arose, the
stream beat vehemently upon
that house, and could not shake
it; for it was founded upon a
rock.
49 But he that heareth, and
doeth not, is like a man that with-
out a foundation built an house
upon the earth: against which the
stream did beat vehemently, and
immediately it fell; and the ruin
of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

Christ raiseth the widow's son.

NOW when he had ended all
his sayings in the audience
of the people, he entered into
Capernaum.
2 And a certain centurion's
servant, who was dear unto him,
was sick, and ready to die.

3 And

3 And when he heard of Jesus,
he sent unto him the elders of
the Jews, beseeching him that
he would come and heal his
servant.
4 And when they came to Je-
sus, they besought him instantly,
saying, That he was worthy for
whom he should do this:
5 For he loveth our nation, and
he hath built us a synagogue.
6 Then Jesus went with them.
And when he was now not far
from the house, the centurion sent
friends to him, saying unto him,
Lord, trouble not thyself; for I
am not worthy that thou should-
est enter under my roof:
7 Wherefore neither thought I
myself worthy to come unto thee:
but say in a word, and my servant
shall be healed.
8 For I also am a man set un-
der authority, having under me
soldiers, and I say unto one, Go,
and he goeth; and to another,
Come, and he cometh; and to my
servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.
9 When Jesus heard these
things, he marvelled at him, and
turned him about, and said unto
the people that followed him, I
say unto you, I have not found
so great faith, no, not in Israel.
10 And they that were sent, re-
turning to the house, found the
servant whole that had been sick.
11 ¶ And it came to pass the
day after, that he went into a city
called Nain; and many of his
disciples went with him, and much
people.
12 Now when he came nigh to
the gate of the city, behold, there
was a dead man carried out, the
only son of his mother, and she
was a widow: and much people
of the city was with her.
13 And when the Lord saw her,
he had compassion on her, and
said unto her, Weep not.
14 And he came and touched
the bier: and they that bare *him*
stood still. And he said, Young
man, I say unto thee, Arise.
15 And he that was dead sat
up, and began to speak. And he
delivered him to his mother.
16 And there came a fear on
all: and they glorified God, say-
ing, That a great prophet is risen
up among us; and, That God hath
visited his people.
17 And this rumour of him
went forth throughout all Judea,
and throughout all the region
round about.
18 ¶ And the disciples of
John shewed him of all these
things.
19 And John calling *unto him*
two of his disciples, sent *them* to
Jesus, saying, Art thou he that
should come? or look we for
another?
20 When the men were come
unto him, they said, John Baptist
hath sent us unto thee, saying,
Art thou he that should come? or
look we for another?
21 And in the same hour he
cured many of *their* infirmities
and plagues, and of evil spirits;
and unto many *that were* blind
he gave sight.
22 Then Jesus answering said
unto them, Go your way, and tell
John what things ye have seen
and heard; how that the blind
see, the lame walk, the lepers are
cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead
are raised, to the poor the gospel
is preached.
23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever
shall not be offended in me.
24 And when the messengers of
John were departed, he began to
speak unto the people concerning
John, What went ye out into the
wilderness for to see? A reed
shaken with the wind?
25 But what went ye out for to
see? A man clothed in soft rai-
ment? Behold, they which are
gorgeously apparelled, and live
delicately, are in kings' courts.
26 But what went ye out for
to see? A prophet? Yea, I say
unto you, and much more than a
prophet.

27 This

27 This is *he* of whom it is writ-
ten, Behold, I send my messenger
before thy face, which shall pre-
pare thy way before thee.
28 For I say unto you, Among
those that are born of women
there is not a greater prophet
than John the Baptist: but he
that is least in the kingdom of
God is greater than he.
29 And all the people that
heard *him*, and the publicans, jus-
tified God, being baptized with
the baptism of John.
30 But the Pharisees and law-
yers rejected the counsel of God
against themselves, being not bap-
tized of him.
31 And the Lord said, Where-
unto then shall I liken the men of
this generation? and to what are
they like?
32 They are like unto children
sitting in the market-place, and
calling one to another, and saying,
We have piped unto you, and ye
have not danced; we have mourn-
ed to you, and ye have not wept.
33 For John the Baptist came
neither eating bread nor drinking
wine; and ye say, He hath a
devil.
34 The Son of man is come
eating and drinking; and ye say,
Behold a gluttonous man, and a
wine-bibber, a friend of publicans
and sinners!
35 But Wisdom is justified of
all her children.
36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees
desired him that he would eat with
him. And he went into the Pha-
risee's house, and sat down to
meat.
37 And, behold, a woman in the
city, which was a sinner, when
she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat
in the Pharisee's house, brought
an alabaster-box of ointment,
38 And stood at his feet be-
hind *him* weeping, and began to
wash his feet with tears, and did
wipe *them* with the hairs of her
head, and kissed his feet, and
anointed *them* with the ointment.
39 Now when the Pharisee
which had bidden him saw *it*,
he spake within himself, saying,
This man, if he were a prophet,
would have known who and
what manner of woman *this is*
that toucheth him; for she is a
sinner.
40 And Jesus answering said
unto him, Simon, I have some-
what to say unto thee. And he
saith, Master, say on.
41 There was a certain creditor
which had two debtors: the one
owed five hundred pence, and the
other fifty:
42 And when they had no-
thing to pay, he frankly forgave
them both. Tell me, therefore,
which of them will love him
most?
43 Simon answered and said, I
suppose that *he* to whom he for-
gave most. And he said unto
him, Thou hast rightly judged.
44 And he turned to the wo-
man, and said unto Simon, Seest
thou this woman? I entered into
thine house, thou gavest me no
water for my feet: but she hath
washed my feet with tears, and
wiped *them* with the hairs of her
head.
45 Thou gavest me no kiss:
but this woman, since the time I
came in, hath not ceased to kiss
my feet.
46 My head with oil thou
didst not anoint: but this woman
hath anointed my feet with oint-
ment.
47 Wherefore, I say unto thee,
her sins, which are many, are for-
given; for she loved much: but
to whom little is forgiven, *the same*
loveth little.
48 And he said unto her, Thy
sins are forgiven.
49 And they that sat at meat
with him began to say within
themselves, Who is this that for-
giveth sins also!
50 And he said to the woman,
Thy faith hath saved thee; go in
peace.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Parable of the sower.

AND it came to pass after-
ward, that he went through-
out every city and village, preach-
ing and shewing the glad tidings
of the kingdom of God: and the
twelve *were* with him,
2 And certain women which had
been healed of evil spirits and in-
firmities, Mary called Magdalene,
out of whom went seven devils,
3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza,
Herod's steward, and Susanna,
and many others which minister-
ed unto him of their substance.
4 And when much people were
gathered together, and were come
to him out of every city, he spake
by a parable:
5 A sower went out to sow his
seed: and as he sowed, some fell
by the way-side; and it was trod-
den down, and the fowls of the air
devoured it.
6 And some fell upon a rock;
and as soon as it was sprung up,
it withered away, because it lack-
ed moisture.
7 And some fell among thorns;
and the thorns sprang up with it,
and choked it.
8 And other fell on good
ground, and sprang up, and bare
fruit an hundred-fold. And when
he had said these things, he cried,
He that hath ears to hear, let him
hear.
9 And his disciples asked him,
saying, What might this parable
be?
10 And he said, Unto you it is
given to know the mysteries of the
kingdom of God: but to others in
parables; that seeing they might
not see, and hearing they might
not understand.
11 Now the parable is this:
The seed is the word of God.
12 Those by the way-side are
they that hear; then cometh the
devil, and taketh away the word
out of their hearts, lest they
should believe and be saved.
13 They on the rock *are they*,
which, when they hear, receive
the word with joy; and these
have no root, which for a while
believe, and in time of temptation
fall away.
14 And that which fell among
thorns are they, which, when they
have heard, go forth, and are
choked with cares and riches and
pleasures of *this* life, and bring no
fruit to perfection.
15 But that on the good ground
are they, which, in an honest and
good heart, having heard the
word, keep *it*, and bring forth
fruit with patience.
16 No man, when he hath
lighted a candle, covereth it with
a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed;
but setteth *it* on a candlestick,
that they which enter in may see
the light.
17 For nothing is secret that
shall not be made manifest; nei-
ther *any thing* hid, that shall not
be known and come abroad.
18 Take heed therefore how
ye hear: for whosoever hath, to
him shall be given; and whoso-
ever hath not, from him shall be
taken even that which he seemeth
to have.
19 ¶ Then came to him *his* mo-
ther and his brethren, and could
not come at him for the press.
20 And it was told him *by cer-
tain*, which said, Thy mother and
thy brethren stand without, desir-
ing to see thee.
21 And he answered and said
unto them, My mother and my
brethren are these which hear the
word of God, and do it.
22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a
certain day, that he went into a
ship with his disciples: and he
said unto them, Let us go over
unto the other side of the lake.
And they launched forth.
23 But as they sailed he fell
asleep: and there came down a
storm of wind on the lake; and
they were filled *with water*, and
were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and
awoke him, saying, Master, mas-
ter, we perish! Then he arose,
and rebuked the wind and the
raging of the water: and they
ceased, and there was a calm.
25 And he said unto them,
Where is your faith? And they,
being afraid, wondered, saying one
to another, What manner of man
is this! for he commandeth even
the winds and water, and they
obey him.
26 ¶ And they arrived at the
country of the Gadarenes, which
is over against Galilee.
27 And when he went forth to
land, there met him out of the city
a certain man which had devils
long time, and ware no clothes,
neither abode in *any* house, but
in the tombs.
28 When he saw Jesus, he cried
out, and fell down before him, and
with a loud voice said, What have
I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou*
Son of God most high? I beseech
thee torment me not.
29 (For he had commanded the
unclean spirit to come out of the
man. For oftentimes it had
caught him: and he was kept
bound with chains and in fetters;
and he brake the bands, and
was driven of the devil into the
wilderness.)
30 And Jesus asked him, say-
ing, What is thy name? And he
said, Legion: beause many devils
were entered into him.
31 And they besought him that
he would not command them to
go out into the deep.
32 And there was there an herd
of many swine feeding on the
mountain; and they besought him
that he would suffer them to en-
ter into them: and he suffered
them.
33 Then went the devils out of
the man, and entered into the
swine: and the herd ran violently
down a steep place into the lake,
and were choked.
34 When they that fed *them* saw
what was done, they fled, and
went and told *it* in the city and
in the country.
35 Then they went out to see
what was done; and came to Je-
sus, and found the man, out of
whom the devils were departed,
sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed,
and in his right mind: and they
were afraid.
36 They also which saw *it* told
them by what means he that
was possessed of the devils was
healed.
37 Then the whole multitude
of the country of the Gadarenes
round about besought him to de-
part from them; for they were
taken with great fear: and he
went up into the ship, and return-
ed back again.
38 Now the man out of whom
the devils were departed besought
him that he might be with him:
but Jesus sent him away, saying,
39 Return to thine own house,
and shew how great things God
hath done unto thee. And he
went his way, and published
throughout the whole city how
great things Jesus had done unto
him.
40 ¶ And it came to pass, that,
when Jesus was returned, the
people *gladly* received him: for
they were all waiting for him.
41 And, behold, there came a
man named Jairus, and he was
a ruler of the synagogue: and he
fell down at Jesus' feet, and be-
sought him that he would come
into his house:
42 For he had one only daugh-
ter, about twelve years of age, and
she lay a dying. But as he went,
the people thronged him.
43 And a woman having an
issue of blood twelve years, which
had spent all her living upon
physicians, neither could be heal-
ed of any,
44 Came behind *him*, and
touched the border of his gar-
ment: and immediately her issue
of blood stanched.

45 And

45 And Jesus said, Who touch-
ed me? When all denied, Peter,
and they that were with him, said,
Master, the multitude throng thee
and press *thee*, and sayest thou,
Who touched me?
46 And Jesus said, Somebody
hath touched me: for I perceive
that virtue is gone out of me.
47 And when the woman saw
that she was not hid, she came
trembling, and, falling down be-
fore him, she declared unto him
before all the people for what
cause she had touched him, and
how she was healed immediately.
48 And he said unto her,
Daughter, be of good comfort;
thy faith hath made thee whole:
go in peace.
49 While he yet spake, there
cometh one from the ruler of the
synagogue's *house*, saying to him,
Thy daughter is dead; trouble
not the Master.
50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he
answered him, saying, Fear not:
believe only, and she shall be
made whole.
51 And when he came into the
house, he suffered no man to go
in, save Peter, and James, and
John, and the father and the mo-
ther of the maiden.
52 And all wept, and bewailed
her: but he said, Weep not; she
is not dead, but sleepeth.
53 And they laughed him to
scorn, knowing that she was dead.
54 And he put them all out,
and took her by the hand, and
called, saying, Maid, arise.
55 And her spirit came again,
and she arose straightway: and
he commanded to give her meat.
56 And her parents were asto-
nished; but he charged them that
they should tell no man what was
done.

CHAP. IX.

Christ sendeth out his apostles.

THEN he called his twelve dis-
ciples together, and gave
them power and authority over all
devils, and to cure diseases.
2 And he sent them to preach
the kingdom of God, and to heal
the sick.
3 And he said unto them, Take
nothing for *your* journey, neither
staves, nor scrip, neither bread,
neither money; neither have two
coats apiece.
4 And whatsoever house ye en-
ter into, there abide, and thence
depart.
5 And whosoever will not re-
ceive you, when ye go out of that
city, shake off the very dust from
your feet, for a testimony against
them.
6 And they departed, and went
through the towns, preaching
the gospel, and healing every
where.
7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch
heard of all that was done by him:
and he was perplexed, because
that it was said of some, that
John was risen from the dead;
8 And of some, That Elias had
appeared; and of others, That
one of the old prophets was risen
again.
9 And Herod said, John have
I beheaded: but who is this, of
whom I hear such things? And
he desired to see him.
10 And the apostles, when they
were returned, told him all that
they had done. And he took
them, and went aside privately
into a desert place belonging to
the city called Bethsaida.
11 And the people, when they
knew *it*, followed him: and he
received them, and spake unto
them of the kingdom of God,
and healed them that had need of
healing.
12 And when the day began to
wear away, then came the twelve,
and said unto him, Send the mul-
titude away, that they may go
into the towns and country
round about, and lodge, and get
victuals: for we are here in a de-
sert place.
13 But he said unto them,
Give ye them to eat. And they
said,

said, We have no more but five
loaves and two fishes; except we
should go and buy meat for all
this people.
14 (For they were about five
thousand men.) And he said to
his disciples, Make them sit down
by fifties in a company.
15 And they did so, and made
them all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves
and the two fishes; and looking
up to heaven, he blessed them,
and brake, and gave to the dis-
ciples to set before the multitude.
17 And they did eat, and were
all filled: and there was taken up
of fragments that remained to
them twelve baskets.
18 ¶ And it came to pass, as
he was alone praying, his disciples
were with him: and he asked
them, saying, Whom say the peo-
ple that I am?
19 They answering said, John
the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias;
and others *say*, That one of the
old prophets is risen again.
20 He said unto them, But
whom say ye that I am? Peter
answering said, The Christ of
God.
21 And he straitly charged
them, and commanded *them* to
tell no man that thing;
22 Saying, The Son of man must
suffer many things, and be re-
jected of the elders and chief
priests and scribes, and be slain,
and be raised the third day.
23 And he said to *them* all, If
any *man* will come after me, let
him deny himself, and take up his
cross daily, and follow me.
24 For whosoever will save his
life shall lose it: but whosoever
will lose his life for my sake, the
same shall save it.
25 For what is a man advan-
taged, if he gain the whole world,
and lose himself, or be cast away?
26 For whosoever shall be
ashamed of me and of my words,
of him shall the Son of man be
ashamed, when he shall come in
his own glory, and *in his* Father's,
and of the holy angels.
27 But I tell you of a truth,
There be some standing here
which shall not taste of death till
they see the kingdom of God.
28 ¶ And it came to pass
about an eight days after these
sayings, he took Peter and John
and James, and went up into a
mountain to pray.
29 And as he prayed, the
fashion of his countenance was
altered, and his raiment *was* white
and glistering.
30 And, behold, there talked
with him two men, which were
Moses and Elias:
31 Who appeared in glory, and
spake of his decease, which he
should accomplish at Jerusalem.
32 But Peter and they that were
with him were heavy with sleep:
and when they were awake, they
saw his glory, and the two men
that stood with him.
33 And it came to pass, as they
departed from him, Peter said
unto Jesus, Master, it is good for
us to be here: and let us make
three tabernacles; one for thee,
and one for Moses, and one for
Elias: not knowing what he said.
34 While he thus spake, there
came a cloud, and overshadowed
them: and they feared as they
entered into the cloud.
35 And there came a voice out
of the cloud, saying, This is my
beloved Son: hear him.
36 And when the voice was
past, Jesus was found alone.
And they kept *it* close, and told
no man in those days any of those
things which they had seen.
37 ¶ And it came to pass, that
on the next day, when they were
come down from the hill, much
people met him.
38 And, behold, a man of the
company cried out, saying, Mas-
ter, I beseech thee, look upon
my son; for he is mine only child:
39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him,
and he suddenly crieth out: and
it

it teareth him that he foameth
again; and, bruising him hardly,
departeth from him.
40 And I besought thy disciples
to cast him out; and they could
not.
41 And Jesus answering said,
O faithless and perverse genera-
tion! how long shall I be with
you, and suffer you? Bring thy
son hither.
42 And as he was yet a coming,
the devil threw him down, and
tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked
the unclean spirit, and healed the
child, and delivered him again to
his father.
43 And they were all amazed
at the mighty power of God.
¶ But while they wondered every
one at all things which Jesus did,
he said unto his disciples,
44 Let these sayings sink down
into your ears: for the Son of man
shall be delivered into the hands
of men.
45 But they understood not
this saying, and it was hid from
them, that they perceived it not:
and they feared to ask him of that
saying.
46 ¶ Then there arose a reason-
ing among them, which of them
should be greatest.
47 And Jesus, perceiving the
thought of their heart, took a
child, and set him by him,
48 And said unto them, Who-
soever shall receive this child in
my name receiveth me; and who-
soever shall receive me receiveth
him that sent me: for he that is
least among you all, the same
shall be great.
49 And John answered and
said, Master, we saw one casting
out devils in thy name; and we
forbad him, because he followeth
not with us.
50 And Jesus said unto him,
Forbid *him* not: for he that is not
against us is for us.
51 And it came to pass, when
the time was come that he
should be received up, he sted-
fastly set his face to go to Je-
rusalem,
52 And sent messengers before
his face: and they went, and en-
tered into a village of the Sama-
ritans, to make ready for him.
53 And they did not receive
him, because his face was as
though he would go to Jerusalem.
54 And when his disciples,
James and John, saw *this*, they
said, Lord, wilt thou that we
command fire to come down from
heaven, and consume them, even
as Elias did?
55 But he turned and rebuked
them, and said, Ye know not
what manner of spirit ye are of.
56 For the Son of man is not
come to destroy men's lives, but
to save *them*. And they went to
another village.
57 ¶ And it came to pass, that,
as they went in the way, a cer-
tain *man* said unto him, Lord, I
will follow thee whithersoever thou
goest.
58 And Jesus said unto him,
Foxes have holes, and birds of
the air *have* nests; but the Son of
man hath not where to lay *his*
head.
59 And he said unto another,
Follow me. But he said, Lord,
suffer me first to go and bury my
father.
60 Jesus said unto him, Let the
dead bury their dead; but go thou
and preach the kingdom of God.
61 And another also said, Lord,
I will follow thee; but let me first
go bid them farewell which are at
home at my house.
62 And Jesus said unto him,
No man having put his hand to
the plough, and looking back, is
fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

Seventy disciples sent forth.

AFTER these things the Lord
appointed other seventy also
and sent them two and two before
his face into every city and place,
whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them,
The harvest truly is great, but the
labourers *are* few: pray ye there-
fore the Lord of the harvest, that
he would send forth labourers into
his harvest.
3 Go your ways: behold, I
send you forth as lambs among
wolves.
4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip,
nor shoes: and salute no man by
the way.
5 And into whatsoever house
ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to
this house.
6 And if the Son of peace be
there, your peace shall rest upon
it: if not, it shall turn to you
again.
7 And in the same house re-
main, eating and drinking such
things as they give: for the la-
bourer is worthy of his hire. Go
not from house to house.
8 And into whatsoever city ye
enter, and they receive you, eat
such things as are set before you:
9 And heal the sick that are
therein, and say unto them, The
kingdom of God is come nigh
unto you.
10 But into whatsoever city ye
enter, and they receive you not,
go your ways out into the streets
of the same, and say,
11 Even the very dust of your
city, which cleaveth on us, we do
wipe off against you: notwith-
standing, be ye sure of this, that
the kingdom of God is come nigh
unto you.
12 But I say unto you, That
it shall be more tolerable in that
day for Sodom than for that city.
13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin!
woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if
the mighty works had been done
in Tyre and Sidon which have
been done in you, they had a
great while ago repented, sitting
in sackcloth and ashes.
14 But it shall be more tolerable
for Tyre and Sidon at the judge-
ment than for you.
15 And thou, Capernaum,
which art exalted to heaven, shalt
be thrust down to hell.
16 He that heareth you heareth
me; and he that despiseth you
despiseth me; and he that de-
spiseth me despiseth him that sent
me.
17 ¶ And the seventy returned
again with joy, saying, Lord, even
the devils are subject unto us
through thy name.
18 And he said unto them, I
beheld Satan as lightning fall from
heaven.
19 Behold, I give unto you
power to tread on serpents and
scorpions, and over all the power
of the enemy: and nothing shall
by any means hurt you.
20 Notwithstanding, in this re-
joice not, that the spirits are sub-
ject unto you; but rather rejoice,
because your names are written
in heaven.
21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced
in spirit, and said, I thank thee,
O Father, Lord of heaven and
earth, that thou hast hid these
things from the wise and prudent,
and hast revealed them unto
babes: even so, Father; for so it
seemed good in thy sight.
22 All things are delivered to
me of my Father: and no man
knoweth who the Son is, but the
Father; and who the Father is,
but the Son, and *he* to whom the
Son will reveal *him*.
23 And he turned him unto
his disciples, and said privately,
Blessed *are* the eyes which see the
things that ye see:
24 For I tell you, that many
prophets and kings have desired
to see those things which ye see,
and have not seen *them*; and to
hear those things which ye hear,
and have not heard *them*.
25 ¶ And, behold, a certain
lawyer stood up, and tempted
him, saying, Master, what shall
I do to inherit eternal life?
26 He said unto him, What is
written in the law? how readest
thou?

27 And

27 And he answering said,
Thou shalt love the Lord thy God
with all thy heart, and with all
thy soul, and with all thy strength,
and with all thy mind; and thy
neighbour as thyself.
28 And he said unto him, Thou
hast answered right: this do, and
thou shalt live.
29 But he, willing to justify
himself, said unto Jesus, And who
is my neighbour?
30 And Jesus answering said,
A certain *man* went down from
Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell
among thieves, which stripped
him of his raiment, and wounded
him, and departed, leaving *him*
half dead.
31 And by chance there came
down a certain priest that way:
and when he saw him, he passed
by on the other side.
32 And likewise a Levite, when
he was at the place, came and
looked *on him*, and passed by on
the other side.
33 But a certain Samaritan, as
he journeyed, came where he
was: and when he saw him, he
had compassion *on him*,
34 And went to *him*, and bound
up his wounds, pouring in oil and
wine, and set him on his own
beast, and brought him to an inn,
and took care of him.
35 And on the morrow when he
departed, he took out two pence,
and gave *them* to the host, and
said unto him, Take care of him;
and whatsoever thou spendest
more, when I come again I will
repay thee.
36 Which now of these three,
thinkest thou, was neighbour
unto him that fell among the
thieves?
37 And he said, He that shewed
mercy on him. Then said Jesus
unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.
38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as
they went, that he entered into a
certain village: and a certain
woman named Martha received
him into her house.
39 And she had a sister called
Mary, which also sat at Jesus'
feet, and heard his word.
40 But Martha was cumbered
about much serving, and came to
him and said, Lord, dost thou
not care that my sister hath left
me to serve alone? bid her there-
fore that she help me.
41 And Jesus answered and
said unto her, Martha, Martha,
thou art careful and troubled
about many things:
42 But one thing is needful:
and Mary hath chosen that good
part, which shall not be taken
away from her.

CHAP. XI.

Christ teacheth to pray.

AND it came to pass, that, as
he was praying in a certain
place, when he ceased, one of his
disciples said unto him, Lord,
teach us to pray, as John also
taught his disciples.
2 And he said unto them, When
ye pray, say, Our Father which
art in heaven, Hallowed be thy
name: Thy kingdom come: Thy
will be done, as in heaven, so in
earth.
3 Give us day by day our daily
bread:
4 And forgive us our sins; for
we also forgive every one that is
indebted to us: And lead us not
into temptation; but deliver us
from evil.
5 And he said unto them,
Which of you shall have a friend,
and shall go unto him at midnight,
and say unto him, Friend, lend
me three loaves;
6 For a friend of mine in his
journey is come to me, and I
have nothing to set before him?
7 And he from within shall an-
swer and say, Trouble me not;
the door is now shut, and my
children are with me in bed; I
cannot rise and give thee.
8 I say unto you, though he
will not rise and give him

because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.
9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.
10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?
12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?
13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?
14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.
15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.
16 And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.
17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.
18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.
19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.
20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.
21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:
22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.
23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.
24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.
25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.
26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.
27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.
28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.
29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it but the sign of Jonas the prophet.
30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.
31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.
32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of

of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgement and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: Verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

Of avoiding hypocrisy.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon

upon another, he began to say
unto his disciples first of all, Be-
ware ye of the leaven of the
Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.
2 For there is nothing covered
that shall not be revealed; neither
hid, that shall not be known.
3 Therefore whatsoever ye
have spoken in darkness shall be
heard in the light; and that
which ye have spoken in the ear,
in closets shall be proclaimed
upon the house-tops.
4 And I say unto you, my
friends, Be not afraid of them
that kill the body, and after that
have no more that they can do.
5 But I will forewarn you whom
ye shall fear: Fear him which,
after he hath killed, hath power
to cast into hell; yea, I say unto
you, Fear him.
6 Are not five sparrows sold for
two farthings? and not one of them
is forgotten before God:
7 But even the very hairs of
your head are all numbered.
Fear not, therefore: ye are of
more value than many sparrows.
8 Also I say unto you, Who-
soever shall confess me before
men, him shall the Son of man
also confess before the angels of
God:
9 But he that denieth me before
men, shall be denied before the
angels of God.
10 And whosoever shall speak a
word against the Son of man, it
shall be forgiven him: but unto
him that blasphemeth against
the Holy Ghost, it shall not be for-
given.
11 And when they bring you
unto the synagogues, and *unto*
magistrates and powers, take ye
no thought how or what thing ye
shall answer, or what ye shall say:
12 For the Holy Ghost shall
teach you in the same hour what
ye ought to say.
13 And one of the company
said unto him, Master, speak to
my brother, that he divide the in-
heritance with me.
14 And he said unto him, Man,
who made me a judge or a di-
vider over you?
15 And he said unto them,
Take heed, and beware of covet-
ousness: for a man's life consist-
eth not in the abundance of the
things which he possesseth.
16 And he spake a parable un-
to them, saying, The ground of a
certain rich man brought forth
plentifully:
17 And he thought within him-
self, saying, What shall I do, be-
cause I have no room where to
bestow my fruits?
18 And he said, This will I do:
I will pull down my barns, and
build greater; and there will I
bestow all my fruits and my
goods.
19 And I will say to my soul,
Soul, thou hast much goods laid
up for many years; take thine
ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.
20 But God said unto him,
Thou fool! this night thy soul
shall be required of thee: then
whose shall those things be, which
thou hast provided?
21 So *is* he that layeth up trea-
sure for himself, and is not rich
toward God.
22 And he said unto his dis-
ciples, Therefore I say unto you,
Take no thought for your life,
what ye shall eat; neither for the
body, what ye shall put on.
23 The life is more than meat,
and the body *is more* than raiment.
24 Consider the ravens: for
they neither sow nor reap; which
neither have storehouse nor barn;
and God feedeth them. How
much more are ye better than
the fowls?
25 And which of you with
taking thought can add to his
stature one cubit?
26 If ye then be not able to do
that thing which is least, why take
ye thought for the rest?
27 Consider the lilies how they
grow; they toil not, they spin
not: and yet I say unto you, That
Solomon

Solomon in all his glory was not
arrayed like one of these.
28 If then God so clothe the
grass, which is to-day in the field,
and to-morrow is cast into the
oven, how much more *will he*
clothe you, O ye of little faith?
29 And seek not ye what ye
shall eat, or what ye shall drink,
neither be ye of doubtful mind.
30 For all these things do the
nations of the world seek after:
and your Father knoweth that ye
have need of these things.
31 But rather seek ye the king-
dom of God; and all these things
shall be added unto you.
32 Fear not, little flock; for it
is your Father's good pleasure to
give you the kingdom.
33 Sell that ye have, and give
alms: provide yourselves bags
which wax not old, a treasure in
the heavens that faileth not,
where no thief approacheth, nei-
ther moth corrupteth.
34 For where your treasure is,
there will your heart be also.
35 Let your loins be girded
about, and *your* lights burning;
36 And ye yourselves like unto
men that wait for their lord, when
he will return from the wedding;
that when he cometh and knock-
eth, they may open unto him im-
mediately.
37 Blessed *are* those servants
whom the lord, when he cometh,
shall find watching: verily I say
unto you, That he shall gird him-
self, and make them to sit down
to meat, and will come forth and
serve them.
38 And if he shall come in the
second watch, or come in the
third watch, and find *them* so,
blessed are those servants.
39 And this know, that if the
good man of the house had known
what hour the thief would come,
he would have watched, and not
have suffered his house to be
broken through.
40 Be ye therefore ready
also: for the Son of man cometh
at an hour when ye think not.
41 Then Peter said unto him,
Lord, speakest thou this parable
unto us, or even to all?
42 And the Lord said, Who
then is that faithful and wise
steward, whom *his* lord shall make
ruler over his household, to give
them their portion of meat in due
season?
43 Blessed *is* that servant,
whom his lord, when he cometh,
shall find so doing.
44 Of a truth I say unto you,
That he will make him ruler over
all that he hath.
45 But and if that servant say
in his heart, My lord delayeth his
coming; and shall begin to beat
the men-servants and maidens,
and to eat and drink, and to be
drunken;
46 The lord of that servant
will come in a day when he look-
eth not for *him*, and at an hour
when he is not aware, and will
cut him in sunder, and will ap-
point him his portion with the un-
believers.
47 And that servant, which
knew his lord's will, and pre-
pared not *himself*, neither did ac-
cording to his will, shall be beaten
with many *stripes*.
48 But he that knew not, and
did commit things worthy of
stripes, shall be beaten with few
stripes. For unto whomsoever
much is given, of him shall be
much required: and to whom men
have committed much, of him they
will ask the more.
49 I am come to send fire on
the earth; and what will I if it be
already kindled?
50 But I have a baptism to be
baptized with; and how am I
straitened till it be accomplished!
51 Suppose ye that I am come
to give peace on earth? I tell you,
Nay; but rather division:
52 For from henceforth there
shall be five in one house divided,
three against two, and two against
three.

53 The

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower: and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat: and it cometh to pass.

56 *Ye* hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

Jesus teacheth repentance.

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He spake also this parable: A certain *man* had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it*:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 ¶ And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath:

11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite! doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these
things, all his adversaries were
ashamed: and all the people re-
joiced for all the glorious things
that were done by him.
18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what
is the kingdom of God like? and
whereunto shall I resemble it?
19 It is like a grain of mustard-
seed, which a man took, and cast
into his garden; and it grew, and
waxed a great tree; and the fowls
of the air lodged in the branches
of it.
20 And again he said, Where-
unto shall I liken the kingdom of
God?
21 It is like leaven, which a
woman took and hid in three
measures of meal, till the whole
was leavened.
22 ¶ And he went through the
cities and villages, teaching, and
journeying toward Jerusalem.
23 Then said one unto him,
Lord, are there few that be saved?
And he said unto them,
24 Strive to enter in at the strait
gate: for many, I say unto you,
will seek to enter in, and shall
not be able.
25 When once the master of
the house is risen up, and hath
shut to the door, and ye begin to
stand without, and to knock at the
door, saying, Lord, Lord, open
unto us; and he shall answer and
say unto you, I know you not
whence ye are:
26 Then shall ye begin to say,
We have eaten and drunk in thy
presence, and thou hast taught in
our streets.
27 But he shall say, I tell you,
I know you not whence ye are;
depart from me, all *ye* workers of
iniquity.
28 There shall be weeping and
gnashing of teeth, when ye shall
see Abraham, and Isaac, and Ja-
cob, and all the prophets, in the
kingdom of God, and you *your-
selves* thrust out.
29 And they shall come from
the east, and *from* the west, and
from the north, and *from* the south,
and shall sit down in the kingdom
of God.
30 And, behold, there are last
which shall be first, and there are
first which shall be last.
31 ¶ The same day there came
certain of the Pharisees, saying
unto him, Get thee out, and de-
part hence: for Herod will kill
thee.
32 And he said unto them, Go
ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I
cast out devils, and I do cures to-
day and to-morrow, and the third
day I shall be perfected.
33 Nevertheless I must walk to-
day, and to-morrow, and the *day*
following: for it cannot be that a
prophet perish out of Jerusalem.
34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem,
which killest the prophets, and
stonest them that are sent unto
thee; how often would I have ga-
thered thy children together, as a
hen *doth gather* her brood under
her wings, and ye would not!
35 Behold, your house is left
unto you desolate: and verily I say
unto you, Ye shall not see me,
until *the time* come when ye shall
say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in
the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

Jesus teacheth humility.

AND it came to pass, as he
went into the house of one
of the chief Pharisees to eat bread
on the sabbath-day, that they
watched him.
2 And, behold there was a
certain man before him which
had the dropsy.
3 And Jesus answering, spake
unto the lawyers and Pharisees,
saying, Is it lawful to heal on the
sabbath-day?
4 And they held their peace.
And he took *him*, and healed him,
and let him go;
5 And answered them, saying,
Which of you shall have an ass or
an ox fallen into a pit, and will
not straightway pull him out on
the sabbath-day?

6 And

6 And they could not answer
him again to these things.
7 And he put forth a parable
to those which were bidden, when
he marked how they chose out the
chief rooms; saying unto them,
8 When thou art bidden of any
man to a wedding, sit not down
in the highest room; lest a more
honourable man than thou be bid-
den of him;
9 And he that bade thee and
him come and say to thee, Give
this man place; and thou begin
with shame to take the lowest
room.
10 But when thou art bidden,
go and sit down in the lowest
room; that when he that bade
thee cometh, he may say unto
thee, Friend, go up higher: then
shalt thou have worship in the
presence of them that sit at meat
with thee.
11 For whosoever exalteth
himself shall be abased; and he
that humbleth himself shall be
exalted.
12 Then said he also to him
that bade him, When thou mak-
est a dinner or a supper, call not
thy friends, nor thy brethren, nei-
ther thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich
neighbours; lest they also bid
thee again, and a recompence be
made thee.
13 But when thou makest a
feast, call the poor, the maimed,
the lame, the blind:
14 And thou shalt be blessed;
for they cannot recompense thee:
for thou shalt be recompensed at
the resurrection of the just.
15 And when one of them that
sat at meat with him heard these
things, he said unto him, Blessed
is he that shall eat bread in the
kingdom of God.
16 Then said he unto him, A
certain man made a great supper,
and bade many:
17 And sent his servant at sup-
per time to say to them that were
bidden, Come; for all things are
now ready.
18 And they all with one *con-
sent* began to make excuse. The
first said unto him, I have bought
a piece of ground, and I must
needs go and see it: I pray thee
have me excused.
19 And another said, I have
bought five yoke of oxen, and I
go to prove them: I pray thee
have me excused.
20 And another said, I have
married a wife, and therefore I
cannot come.
21 So that servant came, and
shewed his lord these things.
Then the master of the house,
being angry, said to his servant,
Go out quickly into the streets
and lanes of the city, and bring in
hither the poor, and the maimed,
and the halt, and the blind.
22 And the servant said, Lord,
it is done as thou hast command-
ed, and yet there is room.
23 And the lord said unto the
servant, Go out into the highways
and hedges, and compel *them* to
come in, that my house may be
filled.
24 For I say unto you, That
none of those men which were
bidden shall taste of my supper.
25 ¶ And there went great
multitudes with him: and he
turned and said unto them,
26 If any *man* come to me, and
hate not his father, and mother,
and wife, and children, and bre-
thren, and sisters, yea, and his
own life also, he cannot be my
disciple.
27 And whosoever doth not
bear his cross, and come after
me, cannot be my disciple.
28 For which of you intending
to build a tower, sitteth not
down first and counteth the cost,
whether he have *sufficient* to finish
it?
29 Lest haply, after he hath
laid the foundation, and is not
able to finish *it*, all that behold *it*
begin to mock him,
30 Saying, This man began to
build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt *is* good; but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

Parable of the lost sheep.

THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners, for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons which need no repentance.

8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven,

heaven, and in thy sight, and am
no more worthy to be called thy
son.
22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe,
and put *it* on him; and put a ring
on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:
23 And bring hither the fatted
calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat
and be merry:
24 For this my son was dead,
and is alive again; he was lost,
and is found. And they began to
be merry.
25 Now his elder son was in
the field: and as he came and
drew nigh to the house, he heard
music and dancing:
26 And he called one of the
servants, and asked what these
things meant.
27 And he said unto him, Thy
brother is come; and thy father
hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe
and sound.
28 And he was angry, and
would not go in: therefore came
his father out, and entreated him.
29 And he answering said to
his father, Lo, these many years
do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never
gavest me a kid, that I might
make merry with my friends:
30 But as soon as this thy son
was come, which hath devoured
thy living with harlots, thou hast
killed for him the fatted calf.
31 And he said unto him, Son,
thou art ever with me, and all that
I have is thine.
32 It was meet that we should
make merry and be glad: for
this thy brother was dead, and is
alive again; and was lost, and is
found.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the unjust steward.

AND he said also unto his
disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused
unto him that he had wasted his
goods.
2 And he called him, and said
unto him, How is it that I hear
this of thee? give an account of
thy stewardship; for thou mayest
be no longer steward.
3 Then the steward said within
himself, What shall I do, for my
lord taketh away from me the
stewardship? I cannot dig; to beg
I am ashamed.
4 I am resolved what to do,
that, when I am put out of the
stewardship, they may receive me
into their houses.
5 So he called every one of his
lord's debtors *unto him*, and said
unto the first, How much owest
thou unto my lord?
6 And he said, An hundred
measures of oil. And he said
unto him, Take thy bill, and sit
down quickly, and write fifty.
7 Then said he to another,
And how much owest thou? And
he said, An hundred measures
of wheat. And he said unto
him, Take thy bill, and write
fourscore.
8 And the lord commended the
unjust steward, because he had
done wisely: for the children of
this world are in their generation wiser than the children of
light.
9 And I say unto you, Make
to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that,
when ye fail, they may receive you
into everlasting habitations.
10 He that is faithful in that
which is least is faithful also in
much: and he that is unjust in
the least is unjust also in much.
11 If therefore ye have not
been faithful in the unrighteous
mammon, who will commit to
your trust the true *riches*?
12 And if ye have not been
faithful in that which is another
man's, who shall give you that
which is your own?
13 No servant can serve two
masters: for either he will hate
the

the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband, committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom:

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house;

28 For I have five brethren: that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

To avoid giving offence.

THEN said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him* through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-

camine-tree, Be thou plucked up
by the root, and be thou planted
in the sea; and it should obey
you.
7 But which of you, having a
servant plowing, or feeding cattle,
will say unto him by and by, when
he is come from the field, Go and
sit down to meat?
8 And will not rather say unto
him, Make ready wherewith I
may sup, and gird thyself, and
serve me, till I have eaten and
drunken; and afterward thou
shalt eat and drink?
9 Doth he thank that servant
because he did the things that
were commanded him? I trow
not.
10 So likewise ye, when ye
shall have done all those things
which are commanded you, say,
We are unprofitable servants; we
have done that which was our
duty to do.
11 ¶ And it came to pass, as
he went to Jerusalem, that he
passed through the midst of Samaria
and Galilee.
12 And as he entered into a
certain village, there met him ten
men that were lepers, which stood
afar off:
13 And they lifted up *their*
voices, and said, Jesus, Master,
have mercy on us.
14 And when he saw *them*, he
said unto them, Go shew yourselves
unto the priests. And it
came to pass, that, as they went,
they were cleansed.
15 And one of them, when he
saw that he was healed, turned
back, and with a loud voice glorified
God;
16 And fell down on *his* face at
his feet, giving him thanks: and
he was a Samaritan.
17 And Jesus answering said,
Were there not ten cleansed? but
where *are* the nine?
18 There are not found that returned
to give glory to God, save
this stranger.
19 And he said unto him,
Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath
made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when he was demanded
of the Pharisees when
the kingdom of God should come,
he answered them and said, The
kingdom of God cometh not with
observation:
21 Neither shall they say, Lo
here! or, Lo there! for, behold,
the kingdom of God is within you.
22 And he said unto the disciples,
The days will come when ye
shall desire to see one of the days
of the Son of man, and ye shall
not see *it*.
23 And they shall say to you,
See here; or, See there: go not
after *them*, not follow *them*.
24 For as the lightning, that
lighteneth out of the one *part* under
heaven, shineth unto the other
part under heaven; so shall also
the Son of man be in his day.
25 But first must he suffer many
things, and be rejected of this generation.
26 And as it was in the days of
Noe, so shall it be also in the days
of the Son of man.
27 They did eat, they drank,
they married wives, they were
given in marriage, until the day
that Noe entered into the ark,
and the flood came and destroyed
them all.
28 Likewise also as it was in the
days of Lot; they did eat, they
drank, they bought, they sold,
they planted, they builded;
29 But the same day that Lot
went out of Sodom it rained fire
and brimstone from heaven, and
destroyed *them* all.
30 Even thus shall it be in the
day when the Son of man is revealed.
31 In that day, he which shall
be upon the house-top, and his
stuff in the house, let him not
come down to take it away: and
he that is in the field, let him likewise
not return back.
32 Remember Lot's wife.
33 Whosoever shall seek to
save

save his life shall lose it; and
whosoever shall lose his life shall
preserve it.
34 I tell you, In that night
there shall be two *men* in one bed;
the one shall be taken, and the
other shall be left.
35 Two *women* shall be grinding
together; the one shall be
taken, and the other left.
36 Two *men* shall be in the
field; the one shall be taken, and
the other left.
37 And they answered and said
unto him, Where, Lord? And he
said unto them, Wheresoever the
body *is*, thither will the eagles be
gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

The importunate widow.

AND he spake a parable unto
them *to this end*, that men
ought always *to* pray, and not to
faint:
2 Saying, There was in a city
a judge, which feared not God,
neither regarded man:
3 And there was a widow in
that city; and she came unto
him, saying, Avenge me of mine
adversary.
4 And he would not for a while:
but afterward he said within himself,
Though I fear not God, nor
regard man;
5 Yet, because this widow
troubleth me, I will avenge her,
lest by her continual coming she
weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Hear
what the unjust judge saith.
7 And shall not God avenge
his own elect, which cry day and
night unto him, though he bear
long with them?
8 I tell you that he will avenge
them speedily. Nevertheless,
when the Son of man cometh, shall
he find faith on earth?
9 ¶ And he spake this parable
unto certain which trusted in themselves
that they were righteous,
and despised others:
10 Two men went up into the
temple to pray; the one a Pharisee,
and the other a publican.
11 The Pharisee stood and
prayed thus with himself: God, I
thank thee that I am not as other
men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers,
or even as this publican:
12 I fast twice in the week, I
give tithes of all that I possess.
13 And the publican, standing
afar off, would not lift up so much
as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote
upon his breast, saying, God be
merciful to me a sinner.
14 I tell you, This man went
down to his house justified *rather*
than the other: for every one that
exalteth himself shall be abased;
and he that humbleth himself shall
be exalted.
15 ¶ And they brought unto him
also infants, that he would touch
them: but when *his* disciples saw
it, they rebuked them.
16 But Jesus called them *unto*
him, and said, Suffer little children
to come unto me, and forbid them
not: for of such is the kingdom of
God.
17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever
shall not receive the kingdom
of God as a little child, shall
in no wise enter therein.
18 ¶ And a certain ruler asked
him, saying, Good Master, what
shall I do to inherit eternal life?
19 And Jesus said unto him,
Why callest thou me good? none
is good, save one, *that is*, God.
20 Thou knowest the commandments,
Do not commit adultery,
Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not
bear false witness, Honour thy
father and thy mother.
21 And he said, All these have
I kept from my youth up.
22 Now when Jesus heard these
things, he said unto him, Yet lackest
thou one thing: sell all that thou
hast, and distribute unto the poor,
and thou shalt have treasure in
heaven: and come, follow me.
23 And when he heard this, he
was very sorrowful: for he was
very rich.

24 And

24 And when Jesus saw that he
was very sorrowful, he said, How
hardly shall they that have riches
enter into the kingdom of God!
25 For it is easier for a camel
to go through a needle's eye, than
for a rich man to enter into the
kingdom of God.
26 And they that heard *it* said,
Who then can be saved?
27 And he said, The things
which are impossible with men
are possible with God.
28 Then Peter said, Lo, we
have left all, and followed thee.
29 And he said unto them,
Verily I say unto you, there is no
man that hath left house, or pa-
rents, or brethren, or wife, or
children, for the kingdom of
God's sake,
30 Who shall not receive mani-
fold more in this present time,
and in the world to come life
everlasting.
31 ¶ Then he took *unto him*
the twelve, and said unto them,
Behold, we go up to Jerusalem,
and all things that are written by
the prophets concerning the Son
of man shall be accomplished.
32 For he shall be delivered
unto the Gentiles, and shall be
mocked, and spitefully entreated,
and spitted on:
33 And they shall scourge *him*,
and put him to death: and the
third day he shall rise again.
34 And they understood none
of these things: and this saying
was hid from them, neither
knew they the things which were
spoken.
35 ¶ And it came to pass, that
as he was come nigh unto Jericho,
a certain blind man sat by the
way side, begging:
36 And hearing the multitude
pass by, he asked what it meant.
37 And they told him that Je-
sus of Nazareth passeth by.
38 And he cried, saying, Jesus,
thou son of David, have mercy on
me.
39 And they which went before
rebuked him, that he should hold
his peace: but he cried so much
the more, *Thou* son of David,
have mercy on me.
40 And Jesus stood, and com-
manded him to be brought unto
him: and when he was come
near, he asked him,
41 Saying, What wilt thou that
I shall do unto thee? And he
said, Lord, that I may receive
my sight.
42 And Jesus said unto him,
Receive thy sight: thy faith hath
saved thee.
43 And immediately he received
his sight, and followed him, glori-
fying God: and all the people,
when they saw *it*, gave praise un-
to God.

CHAP. XIX.

Of Zaccheus the publican.

AND *Jesus* entered and passed
through Jericho.
2 And, behold, *there was* a man
named Zaccheus, which was the
chief among the publicans, and
he was rich.
3 And he sought to see Jesus
who he was; and could not for
the press, because he was little of
stature.
4 And he ran before, and
climbed up into a sycamore-tree
to see him; for he was to pass
that *way*.
5 And when Jesus came to the
place, he looked up, and saw
him, and said unto him, Zac-
cheus, make haste, and come
down; for to-day I must abide at
thy house.
6 And he made haste, and
came down, and received him joy-
fully.
7 And when they saw *it*, they
all murmured, saying, That he
was gone to be guest with a man
that is a sinner.
8 And Zaccheus stood, and said
unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the
half of my goods I give to the
poor: and if I have taken any
thing from any man by false ac-
cusation, I restore *him* four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him,
This day is salvation come to this
house, forasmuch as he also is a
son of Abraham.
10 For the Son of man is
come to seek and to save that
which was lost.
11 ¶ And as they heard these
things, he added and spake a
parable, because he was nigh to
Jerusalem, and because they
thought that the kingdom of God
should immediately appear.
12 He said therefore, A cer-
tain nobleman went into a far
country to receive for himself a
kingdom, and to return.
13 And he called his ten ser-
vants, and delivered them ten
pounds, and said unto them, Oc-
cupy till I come.
14 But his citizens hated him,
and sent a message after him, say-
ing, We will not have this *man* to
reign over us.
15 And it came to pass, that
when he was returned, having
received the kingdom, then he
commanded these servants to be
called unto him, to whom he had
given the money, that he might
know how much every man had
gained by trading.
16 Then came the first, saying,
Lord, thy pound hath gained ten
pounds.
17 And he said unto him, Well,
thou good servant: because thou
hast been faithful in a very
little, have thou authority over ten
cities.
18 And the second came, say-
ing, Lord, thy pound hath gained
five pounds.
19 And he said likewise to him,
Be thou also over five cities.
20 And another came, saying,
Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound,
which I have kept laid up in a
napkin:
21 For I feared thee, because
thou art an austere man: thou
takest up that thou layedst not
down, and reapest that thou didst
not sow.
22 And he saith unto him, Out
of thine own mouth will I judge
thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou
knewest that I was an austere
man, taking up that I laid not
down, and reaping that I did not
sow:
23 Wherefore then gavest not
thou my money into the bank,
that at my coming I might have
required mine own with usury?
24 And he said unto them that
stood by, Take from him the
pound, and give *it* to him that hath
ten pounds.
25 (And they said unto him,
Lord, he hath ten pounds.)
26 For I say unto you, That un-
to every one which hath shall be
given; and from him that hath
not, even that he hath shall be
taken away from him.
27 But those mine enemies,
which would not that I should
reign over them, bring hither and
slay *them* before me.
28 And when he had thus
spoken, he went before, ascending
up to Jerusalem.
29 ¶ And it came to pass, when
he was come nigh to Bethphage
and Bethany, at the mount called
the mount of Olives, he sent two
of his disciples,
30 Saying, Go ye into the village
over against *you*; in the which,
at your entering, ye shall find a
colt tied, whereon yet never man
sat: loose him, and bring *him*
hither.
31 And if any man ask you,
Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall
ye say unto him, Because the Lord
hath need of him.
32 And they that were sent went
their way, and found even as he
had said unto them.
33 And as they were loosing
the colt, the owners thereof said
unto them, Why loose ye the
colt?
34 And they said, The Lord hath
need of him.
35 And they brought him to
Jesus: and they cast their gar-
ments

ments upon the colt, and they set
Jesus thereon.
36 And as they went, they
spread their clothes in the way.
37 And when he was come nigh,
even now at the descent of the
mount of Olives, the whole mul-
titude of the disciples began to re-
joice and praise God with a loud
voice, for all the mighty works
that they had seen;
38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King
that cometh in the name of the
Lord; peace in heaven, and glory
in the highest.
39 And some of the Pharisees
from among the multitude said
unto him, Master, rebuke thy
disciples.
40 And he answered and said
unto them, I tell you, that if
these should hold their peace,
the stones would immediately cry
out.
41 And when he was come near,
he beheld the city, and wept over
it,
42 Saying, If thou hadst known,
even thou, at least in this thy day,
the things *which belong* unto thy
peace! but now they are hid from
thine eyes.
43 For the days shall come
upon thee, that thine enemies
shall cast a trench about thee,
and compass thee round, and
keep thee in on every side,
44 And shall lay thee even with
the ground, and thy children
within thee; and they shall not
leave in thee one stone upon an-
other; because thou knewest not
the time of thy visitation.
45 And he went into the tem-
ple, and began to cast out them
that sold therein, and them that
bought;
46 Saying unto them, It is
written, My house is the house of
prayer: but ye have made it a den
of thieves.
47 And he taught daily in the
temple. But the chief priests and
the scribes, and the chief of the
people, sought to destroy him;
48 And could not find what
they might do: for all the people
were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

Christ avoucheth his authority.

AND it came to pass, *that* on
one of those days, as he
taught the people in the temple,
and preached the gospel, the
chief priests and the scribes came
upon *him*, with the elders,
2 And spake unto him, saying,
Tell us, By what authority doest
thou these things? or who is he
that gave thee this authority?
3 And he answered and said
unto them, I will also ask you one
thing; and answer me:
4 The baptism of John, was it
from heaven, or of men?
5 And they reasoned with them-
selves, saying, If we shall say,
From heaven; he will say, Why
then believed ye him not?
6 But and if we say, Of men;
all the people will stone us: for
they be persuaded that John was
a prophet.
7 And they answered, That
they could not tell whence *it was*.
8 And Jesus said unto them,
Neither tell I you by what autho-
rity I do these things.
9 Then began he to speak to
the people this parable; A cer-
tain man planted a vineyard, and
let it forth to husbandmen, and
went into a far country for a long
time.
10 And at the season he sent a
servant to the husbandmen, that
they should give him of the fruit
of the vineyard: but the husband-
men beat him, and sent *him* away
empty.
11 And again he sent another
servant: and they beat him also,
and entreated *him* shamefully, and
sent *him* away empty.
12 And again he sent a third:
and they wounded him also, and
cast *him* out.
13 Then said the lord of the
vineyard, What shall I do? I will
send

send my beloved son: it may be
they will reverence *him*, when
they see him.
14 But when the husbandmen
saw him, they reasoned among
themselves, saying, This is the
heir: come, let us kill him, that
the inheritance may be ours.
15 So they cast him out of the
vineyard, and killed *him*. What
therefore shall the lord of the
vineyard do unto them?
16 He shall come and destroy
these husbandmen, and shall give
the vineyard to others. And when
they heard *it*, they said, God
forbid.
17 And he beheld them, and
said, What is this then that is
written, The stone which the
builders rejected, the same is be-
come the head of the corner?
18 Whosoever shall fall upon
that stone shall be broken; but
on whomsoever it shall fall, it will
grind him to powder.
19 And the chief priests and
the scribes the same hour sought
to lay hands on him; and they
feared the people: for they per-
ceived that he had spoken this pa-
rable against them.
20 And they watched *him*, and
sent forth spies, which should
feign themselves just men, that
they might take hold of his words,
that so they might deliver him
unto the power and authority of
the governor.
21 And they asked him, say-
ing, Master, we know that thou
sayest and teachest rightly, nei-
ther acceptest thou the person of
any, but teachest the way of God
truly:
22 Is it lawful for us to give
tribute unto Cesar, or no?
23 But he perceived their craf-
tiness, and said unto them, Why
tempt ye me?
24 Shew me a penny. Whose
image and superscription hath it?
They answered and said, Cesar's.
25 And he said unto them,
Render therefore unto Cesar the
things which be Cesar's, and unto
God the things which be God's.
26 And they could not take
hold of his words before the peo-
ple: and they marvelled at his an-
swer, and held their peace.
27 Then came to *him* certain of
the Sadducees, which deny that
there is any resurrection; and
they asked him,
28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote
unto us, If any man's brother die,
having a wife, and he die without
children, that his brother should
take his wife, and raise up seed
unto his brother.
29 There were therefore seven
brethren: and the first took a
wife, and died without children.
30 And the second took her to
wife, and he died childless.
31 And the third took her;
and in like manner the seven also:
and they left no children, and
died.
32 Last of all the woman died
also.
33 Therefore in the resurrec-
tion whose wife of them is she?
for seven had her to wife.
34 And Jesus answering said
unto them, The children of this
world marry, and are given in
marriage:
35 But they which shall be ac-
counted worthy to obtain that
world, and the resurrection from
the dead, neither marry, nor are
given in marriage:
36 Neither can they die any
more: for they are equal unto the
angels; and are the children of
God, being the children of the re-
surrection.
37 Now that the dead are
raised, even Moses shewed at the
bush, when he calleth the Lord
the God of Abraham, and the God
of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
38 For he is not a God of the
dead, but of the living: for all
live unto him.
39 Then certain of the scribes
answering said, Master, thou hast
well said.

40 And

40 And after that they durst
not ask him any *question at all.*
41 And he said unto them, How
say they that Christ is David's
son?
42 And David himself saith in
the book of psalms, The LORD
said unto my Lord, Sit thou on
my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies
thy footstool.
44 David therefore calleth him
Lord; how is he then his son?
45 Then, in the audience of all
the people, he said unto his dis-
ciples,
46 Beware of the scribes, which
desire to walk in long robes, and
love greetings in the markets,
and the highest seats in the
synagogues, and the chief rooms
at feasts;
47 Which devour widows'
houses, and for a shew make long
prayers: the same shall receive
greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

Destruction of the temple foretold.

AND he looked up, and saw
the rich men casting their
gifts into the treasury.
2 And he saw also a certain
poor widow casting in thither two
mites.
3 And he said, Of a truth I say
unto you, That this poor widow
hath cast in more than they all:
4 For all these have of their
abundance cast in unto the of-
ferings of God: but she of her
penury hath cast in all the living
that she had.
5 ¶ And as some spake of the
temple, how it was adorned with
goodly stones and gifts, he said,
6 *As for* these things which ye
behold, the days will come, in the
which there shall not be left one
stone upon another, that shall not
be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying,
Master, but when shall these things
be? and what sign *will there be*
when these things shall come to
pass?
8 And he said, Take heed that
ye be not deceived: for many
shall come in my name, saying, I
am *Christ*; and the time draweth
near: go ye not therefore after
them.
9 But when ye shall hear of
wars and commotions, be not
terrified: for these things must
first come to pass; but the end *is*
not by and by.
10 Then said he unto them,
Nation shall rise against nation,
and kingdom against kingdom:
11 And great earthquakes shall
be in divers places, and famines,
and pestilences; and fearful sights
and great signs shall there be
from heaven.
12 But before all these, they
shall lay their hands on you, and
persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to
the synagogues, and into prisons,
being brought before kings and
rulers for my name's sake.
13 And it shall turn to you for
a testimony.
14 Settle *it* therefore in your
hearts, not to meditate before
what ye shall answer:
15 For I will give you a mouth
and wisdom, which all your ad-
versaries shall not be able to gain-
say nor resist.
16 And ye shall be betrayed
both by parents, and brethren,
and kinsfolks, and friends; and
some of you shall they cause to be
put to death.
17 And ye shall be hated of all
men for my name's sake.
18 But there shall not an hair
of your head perish.
19 In your patience possess ye
your souls.
20 And when ye shall see Jeru-
salem compassed with armies,
then know that the desolation
thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are
in Judea flee to the mountains;
and let them which are in the
midst of it depart out; and let
not them that are in the countries
enter thereinto.

22 For

32 For these be the days of
vengeance, that all things which
are written may be fulfilled.
23 But woe unto them that are
with child, and to them that give
suck in those days! for there shall
be great distress in the land, and
wrath upon this people.
24 And they shall fall by the
edge of the sword, and shall be
led away captive into all na-
tions: and Jerusalem shall be
trodden down of the Gentiles,
until the times of the Gentiles be
fulfilled.
25 And there shall be signs in
the sun, and in the moon, and in
the stars; and upon the earth dis-
tress of nations, with perplexity;
the sea and the waves roaring;
26 Men's hearts failing them for
fear, and for looking after those
things which are coming on the
earth: for the powers of heaven
shall be shaken.
27 And then shall they see the
Son of man coming in a cloud
with power and great glory.
28 And when these things begin
to come to pass, then look up,
and lift up your heads; for your
redemption draweth nigh.
29 And he spake to them a pa-
rable; Behold, the fig-tree, and all
the trees;
30 When they now shoot forth, ye
see and know of your own selves
that summer is now nigh at
hand.
31 So likewise ye, when ye see
these things come to pass, know
ye that the kingdom of God is nigh
at hand.
32 Verily I say unto you, This
generation shall not pass away till
all be fulfilled.
33 Heaven and earth shall pass
away; but my words shall not
pass away.
34 And take heed to yourselves,
lest at any time your hearts be
overcharged with surfeiting, and
drunkenness, and cares of this life,
and *so* that day come upon you
unawares.
35 For as a snare shall it come
on all them that dwell on the face
of the whole earth.
36 Watch ye therefore, and
pray always, that ye may be ac-
counted worthy to escape all
these things that shall come to
pass, and to stand before the Son
of man.
37 ¶ And in the day-time he
was teaching in the temple: and
at night he went out, and abode
in the mount that is called *the
mount* of Olives.
38 And all the people came
early in the morning to him in the
temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

The Jews conspire against Christ.

NOW the feast of unleavened
bread drew nigh, which is
called the Passover.
2 And the chief priests and
scribes sought how they might
kill him; for they feared the
people.
3 Then entered Satan into Ju-
das surnamed Iscariot, being of
the number of the twelve.
4 And he went his way, and
communed with the chief priests
and captains, how he might be-
tray him unto them.
5 And they were glad, and
covenanted to give him money.
6 And he promised, and sought
opportunity to betray him unto
them in the absence of the mul-
titude.
7 ¶ Then came the day of un-
leavened bread, when the passover
must be killed.
8 And he sent Peter and John,
saying, Go and prepare us the
passover, that we may eat.
9 And they said unto him,
Where wilt thou that we prepare?
10 And he said unto them, Be-
hold, when ye are entered into
the city, there shall a man meet
you, bearing a pitcher of water:
follow him into the house where
he entereth in.
11 And ye shall say unto the
good man of the house, The Mas-
ter

ter saith unto thee, Where is the
guest-chamber, where I shall eat
the passover with my disciples?
12 And he shall shew you a
large upper room furnished: there
make ready.
13 And they went, and found
as he had said unto them: and
they made ready the passover.
14 And when the hour was
come, he sat down, and the twelve
apostles with him.
15 And he said unto them, With
desire I have desired to eat this
passover with you before I suffer:
16 For I say unto you, I will not
any more eat thereof, until it be
fulfilled in the kingdom of God.
17 And he took the cup, and
gave thanks, and said, Take this,
and divide *it* among yourselves:
18 For I say unto you, I will
not drink of the fruit of the vine,
until the kingdom of God shall
come.
19 And he took bread, and gave
thanks, and brake *it*, and gave
unto them, saying, This is my
body which is given for you: this
do in remembrance of me.
20 Likewise also the cup after
supper, saying, This cup *is* the
new testament in my blood, which
is shed for you.
21 But, behold, the hand of him
that betrayeth me *is* with me on
the table.
22 And truly the Son of man
goeth as it was determined: but
woe unto that man by whom he
is betrayed!
23 And they began to inquire
among themselves, which of
them it was that should do this
thing.
24 And there was also a
strife among them, which of
them should be accounted the
greatest.
25 And he said unto them,
The kings of the Gentiles exercise
lordship over them; and they that
exercise authority over them are
called Benefactors.
26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but
he that is greatest among you, let
him be as the younger; and he
that is chief, as he that doth serve.
27 For whether *is* greater, he
that sitteth at meat, or he that
serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at
meat? but I am among you as he
that serveth.
28 Ye are they which have
continued with me in my temp-
tations:
29 And I appoint unto you a
kingdom, as my Father hath ap-
pointed unto me;
30 That ye may eat and drink
at my table in my kingdom, and
sit on thrones, judging the twelve
tribes of Israel.
31 And the Lord said, Simon,
Simon, behold, Satan hath desired
to have you, that he may sift *you*
as wheat:
32 But I have prayed for thee,
that thy faith fail not: and when
thou art converted, strengthen
thy brethren.
33 And he said unto him,
Lord, I am ready to go with thee,
both into prison and to death.
34 And he said, I tell thee, Pe-
ter, the cock shall not crow this
day before that thou shalt thrice
deny that thou knowest me.
35 And he said unto them,
When I sent you without purse,
and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any
thing? And they said, Nothing.
36 Then said he unto them,
But now, he that hath a purse, let
him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip:
and he that hath no sword, let
him sell his garment and buy one.
37 For I say unto you, That
this that is written must yet be
accomplished in me, And he was
reckoned among the transgressors:
for the things concerning me have
an end.
38 And they said, Lord, behold,
here *are* two swords. And he said
unto them, It is enough.
39 ¶ And he came out, and
went, as he was wont, to the
mount of Olives; and his disciples
also followed him.

40 And when he was at the
place, he said unto them, Pray
that ye enter not into temptation.
41 And he was withdrawn from
them about a stone's cast, and
kneeled down, and prayed,
42 Saying, Father, if thou be
willing, remove this cup from me:
nevertheless not my will, but
thine, be done.
43 And there appeared an
angel unto him from heaven,
strengthening him.
44 And being in an agony, he
prayed more earnestly: and his
sweat was as it were great drops of
blood falling down to the ground.
45 And when he rose up from
prayer, and was come to his dis-
ciples, he found them sleeping for
sorrow,
46 And said unto them, Why
sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye
enter into temptation.
47 And while he yet spake, be-
hold a multitude, and he that was
called Judas, one of the twelve,
went before them, and drew near
unto Jesus to kiss him.
48 But Jesus said unto him,
Judas, betrayest thou the Son of
man with a kiss?
49 When they which were
about him saw what would follow,
they said unto him, Lord, shall
we smite with the sword?
50 And one of them smote the
servant of the high priest, and cut
off his right ear.
51 And Jesus answered and
said, Suffer ye thus far. And he
touched his ear, and healed him.
52 Then Jesus said unto the
chief priests, and captains of the
temple, and the elders, which
were come to him, Be ye come
out, as against a thief, with swords
and staves?
53 When I was daily with you
in the temple ye stretched forth
no hands against me: but this is
your hour, and the power of
darkness.
54 Then took they him, and led
him, and brought him into the
high priest's house. And Peter
followed afar off.
55 And when they had kindled
a fire in the midst of the hall, and
were set down together, Peter sat
down among them.
56 But a certain maid beheld
him as he sat by the fire, and
earnestly looked upon him, and
said, This man was also with him.
57 And he denied him, saying,
Woman, I know him not.
58 And after a little while an-
other saw him, and said, Thou
art also of them. And Peter said,
Man, I am not.
59 And about the space of one
hour after, another confidently
affirmed, saying, Of a truth this
fellow also was with him; for he
is a Galilean.
60 And Peter said, Man, I
know not what thou sayest. And
immediately, while he yet spake,
the cock crew.
61 And the Lord turned, and
looked upon Peter. And Peter
remembered the word of the Lord,
how he had said unto him, Before
the cock crow, thou shalt deny me
thrice.
62 And Peter went out, and
wept bitterly.
63 ¶ And the men that held Je-
sus mocked him, and smote *him*.
64 And when they had blind-
folded him, they struck him on the
face, and asked him, saying, Pro-
phesy, who is it that smote thee?
65 And many other things blas-
phemously spake they against
him.
66 ¶ And as soon as it was day,
the elders of the people and the
chief priests and the scribes came
together, and led him into their
council, saying,
67 Art thou the Christ? tell us.
And he said unto them, If I tell
you, ye will not believe:
68 And if I also ask *you*, ye
will not answer me, nor let *me* go.
69 Hereafter shall the Son of
man sit on the right hand of the
power of God.

70 Then

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

Herod mocketh Christ.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him: and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me as one that perverteth the people; and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him: and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 ¶ And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 And

27 And there followed him a
great company of people, and of
women, which also bewailed and
lamented him.
28 But Jesus turning unto them,
said, Daughters of Jerusalem,
weep not for me, but weep for
yourselves, and for your children.
29 For, behold, the days are
coming, in the which they shall
say, Blessed *are* the barren, and
the wombs that never bare, and
the paps which never gave suck.
30 Then shall they begin to say
to the mountains, Fall on us;
and to the hills, Cover us.
31 For if they do these things
in a green tree, what shall be
done in the dry?
32 And there were also two
others, malefactors, led with him
to be put to death.
33 ¶ And when they were come
to the place which is called Cal-
vary, there they crucified him, and
the malefactors; one on the right
hand, and the other on the left.
34 Then said Jesus, Father,
forgive them; for they know not
what they do. And they parted
his raiment, and cast lots.
35 And the people stood be-
holding. And the rulers also with
them derided *him*, saying, He
saved others; let him save him-
self, if he be Christ, the chosen
of God.
36 And the soldiers also mock-
ed him, coming to him, and of-
fering him vinegar,
37 And saying, If thou be the
King of the Jews, save thyself.
38 And a superscription also
was written over him, in letters
of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew,
THIS IS THE KING OF THE
JEWS.
39 ¶ And one of the malefac-
tors which were hanged railed on
him, saying, If thou be Christ,
save thyself and us.
40 But the other answering, re-
buked him, saying, Dost not thou
fear God, seeing thou art in the
same condemnation?
41 And we indeed justly; for
we receive the due reward of our
deeds: but this man hath done
nothing amiss.
42 And he said unto Jesus,
Lord, remember me when thou
comest into thy kingdom.
43 And Jesus said unto him,
Verily I say unto thee, To-day
shalt thou be with me in paradise.
44 ¶ And it was about the sixth
hour, and there was darkness over
all the earth until the ninth hour.
45 And the sun was darkened,
and the veil of the temple was
rent in the midst.
46 And when Jesus had cried
with a loud voice, he said, Father,
into thy hands I commend my
spirit; and having said thus, he
gave up the ghost.
47 Now when the centurion saw
what was done, he glorified God,
saying, Certainly this was a right-
eous man.
48 And all the people that came
together to that sight, beholding
the things which were done, smote
their breasts, and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance,
and the women that followed him
from Galilee, stood afar off, be-
holding these things.
50 ¶ And, behold, *there was* a
man named Joseph, a counsellor;
and he was a good man, and a
just:
51 (The same had not con-
sented to the counsel and deed
of them:) *he was* of Arimathea,
a city of the Jews; who also
himself waited for the kingdom of
God.
52 This *man* went unto Pilate,
and begged the body of Jesus.
53 And he took it down, and
wrapped it in linen, and laid it
in a sepulchre that was hewn in
stone, wherein never man before
was laid.
54 And that day was the pre-
paration, and the sabbath drew
on.
55 And the women also, which
came with him from Galilee, fol-
lowed

lowed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

Christ's resurrection declared.

NOW upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And, as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, That they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said; but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools,

O fools, and slow of heart to be-
lieve all that the prophets have
spoken!
26 Ought not Christ to have
suffered these things, and to enter
into his glory?
27 And beginning at Moses
and all the prophets, he ex-
pounded unto them in all the
scriptures the things concerning
himself.
28 And they drew nigh unto the
village whither they went: and he
made as though he would have
gone further.
29 But they constrained him,
saying, Abide with us; for it is
toward evening, and the day is
far spent. And he went in to
tarry with them.
30 And it came to pass, as he
sat at meat with them, he took
bread, and blessed *it*, and brake,
and gave to them.
31 And their eyes were opened,
and they knew him; and he va-
nished out of their sight.
32 And they said one to an-
other, Did not our heart burn
within us, while he talked with us
by the way, and while he opened
to us the scriptures?
33 And they rose up the same
hour, and returned to Jerusalem,
and found the eleven gathered to-
gether, and them that were with
them,
34 Saying, The Lord is risen
indeed, and hath appeared to
Simon.
35 And they told what things
were done in the way, and how he
was known of them in breaking
of bread.
36 ¶ And as they thus spake,
Jesus himself stood in the midst of
them, and saith unto them, Peace
be unto you.
37 But they were terrified and
affrighted, and supposed that they
had seen a spirit.
38 And he said unto them, Why
are ye troubled? and why do
thoughts arise in your hearts?
39 Behold my hands and my
feet, that it is I myself: handle
me, and see; for a spirit hath
not flesh and bones, as ye see
me have.
40 And when he had thus
spoken, he shewed them *his* hands
and *his* feet.
41 And while they yet believed
not for joy, and wondered, he
said unto them, Have ye here
any meat?
42 And they gave him a piece
of a broiled fish, and of an honey-
comb.
43 And he took *it*, and did eat
before them.
44 And he said unto them,
These *are* the words which I
spake unto you, while I was yet
with you, that all things must
be fulfilled which were written in
the law of Moses, and *in* the pro-
phets, and *in* the psalms, concern-
ing me.
45 Then opened he their under-
standing, that they might under-
stand the scriptures,
46 And said unto them, Thus
it is written, and thus it behoved
Christ to suffer, and to rise from
the dead the third day:
47 And that repentance and re-
mission of sins should be preached
in his name among all nations, be-
ginning at Jerusalem.
48 And ye are witnesses of these
things.
49 And, behold, I send the pro-
mise of my Father upon you: but
tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem,
until ye be endued with power
from on high.
50 ¶ And he led them out as
far as to Bethany; and he lifted
up his hands, and blessed them.
51 And it came to pass, while
he blessed them, he was parted
from them, and carried up into
heaven.
52 And they worshipped him,
and returned to Jerusalem with
great joy;
53 And were continually in the
temple, praising and blessing God.
Amen.

THE

CHAP. I.

The divinity, &c. of Christ.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 The same was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.
6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.
7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.
8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.
9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.
10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:
13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.
15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.
16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.
17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.
18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only-begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.
19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?
20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?
23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.
25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?
26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;
27 He it is, who, coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.
28 These things were done in Bethabara, beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!
30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that

that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, The Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, A stone.

43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

Water turned into wine.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called and his disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews,

Jews, containing two or three fir-
kins apiece.
7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill
the water-pots with water. And
they filled them up to the brim.
8 And he saith unto them,
Draw out now, and bear unto
the governor of the feast. And
they bare *it*.
9 When the ruler of the feast
had tasted the water that was
made wine, and knew not
whence it was, (but the servants
which drew the water knew,) the
governor of the feast called the
bridegroom,
10 And saith unto him, Every
man at the beginning doth set
forth good wine; and when men
have well drunk, then that which
is worse: *but* thou hast kept the
good wine until now.
11 This beginning of miracles
did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and
manifested forth his glory; and
his disciples believed on him.
12 ¶ After this he went down
to Capernaum, he, and his mo-
ther, and his brethren, and his
disciples: and they continued
there not many days.
13 And the Jews' passover was
at hand, and Jesus went up to
Jerusalem,
14 And found in the temple
those that sold oxen and sheep
and doves, and the changers of
money sitting:
15 And when he had made a
scourge of small cords, he drove
them all out of the temple, and
the sheep, and the oxen; and
poured out the changers' money,
and overthrew the tables;
16 And said unto them that
sold doves, Take these things
hence; make not my Father's
house an house of merchandise.
17 And his disciples remember-
ed that it was written, The zeal
of thine house hath eaten me up.
18 Then answered the Jews and
said unto him, What sign shewest
thou unto us, seeing that thou
doest these things?
19 Jesus answered and said unto
them, Destroy this temple, and in
three days I will raise it up.
20 Then said the Jews, Forty
and six years was this temple in
building, and wilt thou rear it up
in three days?
21 But he spake of the temple
of his body.
22 When therefore he was risen
from the dead, his disciples re-
membered that he had said this
unto them; and they believed the
scripture, and the word which
Jesus had said.
23 Now when he was in Jerusa-
lem at the passover, in the feast-
day, many believed on his name,
when they saw the miracles which
he did.
24 But Jesus did not commit
himself unto them, because he
knew all *men*;
25 And needed not that any
should testify of man: for he knew
what was in man.

CHAP. III.

The necessity of regeneration.

THERE was a man of the
Pharisees, named Nicode-
mus, a ruler of the Jews:
2 The same came to Jesus by
night, and said unto him, Rabbi,
we know that thou art a teacher
come from God; for no man can
do these miracles that thou doest,
except God be with him.
3 Jesus answered and said un-
to him, Verily, verily, I say unto
thee, Except a man be born again,
he cannot see the kingdom of
God.
4 Nicodemus saith unto him,
How can a man be born when he
is old? can he enter the second
time into his mother's womb, and
be born?
5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily,
I say unto thee, Except a man be
born of water and *of* the Spirit,
he cannot enter into the kingdom
of God.
6 That which is born of the
flesh is flesh; and that which is
born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel

7 Marvel not that I said unto
thee, Ye must be born again.
8 The wind bloweth where it
listeth, and thou hearest the sound
thereof, but canst not tell whence
it cometh, and whither it goeth:
so is every one that is born of the
Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered and
said unto him, How can these
things be?
10 Jesus answered and said
unto him, Art thou a master of
Israel, and knowest not these
things?
11 Verily, verily, I say unto
thee, We speak that we do know,
and testify that we have seen; and
ye receive not our witness.
12 If I have told you earthly
things, and ye believe not, how
shall ye believe if I tell you *of*
heavenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended
up to heaven, but he that came
down from heaven, *even* the Son
of man, which is in heaven.
14 And as Moses lifted up the
serpent in the wilderness, even so
must the Son of man be lifted up;
15 That whosoever believeth in
him should not perish, but have
eternal life.
16 For God so loved the world,
that he gave his only-begotten
Son, that whosoever believeth in
him should not perish, but have
everlasting life.
17 For God sent not his Son
into the world to condemn the
world; but that the world through
him might be saved.
18 He that believeth on him is
not condemned: but he that be-
lieveth not is condemned already,
because he hath not believed in
the name of the only-begotten
Son of God.
19 And this is the condemna-
tion, that light is come into the
world, and men loved darkness
rather than light, because their
deeds were evil.
20 For every one that doeth
evil hateth the light, neither com-
eth to the light, lest his deeds
should be reproved:
21 But he that doeth truth
cometh to the light, that his deeds
may be made manifest that they
are wrought in God.
22 ¶ After these things came
Jesus and his disciples into the
land of Judea; and there he tar-
ried with them, and baptized.
23 And John also was bap-
tizing in Enon, near to Salim,
because there was much water
there; and they came, and were
baptized:
24 For John was not yet cast
into prison.
25 Then there arose a ques-
tion between *some* of John's dis-
ciples and the Jews, about puri-
fying.
26 And they came unto John,
and said unto him, Rabbi, he that
was with thee beyond Jordan, to
whom thou bearest witness, be-
hold, the same baptizeth, and all
men come to him.
27 John answered and said, A
man can receive nothing, except
it be given him from heaven.
28 Ye yourselves bear me wit-
ness, that I said, I am not the
Christ, but that I am sent befor
him.
29 He that hath the bride
the bridegroom: but the friend o
the bridegroom, which stand
and heareth him, rejoiceth grea
because of the bridegroom's voic
This my joy therefore is fulfilled
30 He must increase, but
must decrease.
31 He that cometh from above
is above all: he that is of the earth
is earthly, and speaketh of the
earth: he that cometh from heaven
is above all.
32 And what he hath seen an
heard, that he testifieth; and n
man receiveth his testimony.
33 He that hath received h
testimony hath set to his seal th
God is true.
34 For he whom God hath se
speaketh the words of God:
G

God giveth not the Spirit by mea-
sure *unto him.*
35 The Father loveth the Son,
and hath given all things into his
hand.
36 He that believeth on the
Son hath everlasting life: and he
that believeth not the Son shall
not see life; but the wrath of God
abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

The woman of Samaria.

WHEN therefore the Lord
knew how the Pharisees
had heard that Jesus made and
baptized more disciples than John,
2 (Though Jesus himself bap-
tized not, but his disciples,)
3 He left Judea, and departed
again into Galilee.
4 And he must needs go through
Samaria.
5 Then cometh he to a city of
Samaria, which is called Sychar,
near to the parcel of ground that
Jacob gave to his son Joseph.
6 Now Jacob's well was there.
Jesus therefore, being wearied
with *his* journey, sat thus on the
well; *and* it was about the sixth
hour.
7 There cometh a woman of
Samaria to draw water. Jesus
saith unto her, Give me to drink.
8 (For his disciples were gone
away unto the city to buy meat.)
9 Then saith the woman of Sa-
maria unto him, How is it that
thou, being a Jew, askest drink
of me, which am a woman of Sa-
maria?—for the Jews have no
dealings with the Samaritans.
10 Jesus answered and said un-
to her, If thou knewest the gift
of God, and who it is that saith
to thee, Give me to drink; thou
wouldest have asked of him, and
he would have given thee living
water.
11 The woman saith unto him,
Sir, thou hast nothing to draw
with, and the well is deep: from
whence then hast thou that living
water?
12 Art thou greater than our
father Jacob, which gave us the
well, and drank thereof himself,
and his children, and his cattle?
13 Jesus answered and said
unto her, Whosoever drinketh
of this water shall thirst again:
14 But whosoever drinketh of
the water that I shall give him,
shall never thirst: but the water
that I shall give him shall be in
him a well of water springing up
into everlasting life.
15 The woman saith unto him,
Sir, give me this water, that I thirst
not, neither come hither to draw.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call
thy husband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered and
said, I have no husband. Jesus
said unto her, Thou hast well said,
I have no husband:
18 For thou hast had five hus-
bands; and he whom thou now
hast is not thy husband: in that
saidst thou truly.
19 The woman saith unto him,
Sir, I perceive that thou art a pro-
phet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in
this mountain; and ye say, that
in Jerusalem is the place where
men ought to worship.
21 Jesus saith unto her, Wo-
man, believe me, the hour com-
eth, when ye shall neither in this
mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem,
worship the Father.
22 Ye worship ye know not
what: we know what we worship;
for salvation is of the Jews.
23 But the hour cometh, and
now is, when the true worship-
pers shall worship the Father in
spirit and in truth: for the Father
seeketh such to worship him.
24 God *is* a spirit: and they
that worship him must worship
him in spirit and in truth.
25 The woman saith unto him,
I know that Messias cometh,
which is called Christ: when he
is come, he will tell us all things.
26 Jesus saith unto her, I that
speak unto thee am *he.*

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean-while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying; for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then, when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 ¶ So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was

was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

The impotent man healed.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem, by the sheep-*market*, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first, after the troubling of the water, stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day; it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the

voice of the son of God: and they
that hear shall live.
26 For as the Father hath life
in himself, so hath he given to
the Son to have life in himself;
27 And hath given him authority
to execute judgement also, because
he is the Son of man.
28 Marvel not at this: for the
hour is coming, in the which all
that are in the graves shall hear
his voice,
29 And shall come forth; they
that have done good, unto the resurrection
of life; and they that
have done evil, unto the resurrection
of damnation.
30 I can of mine own self do nothing:
as I hear, I judge: and my
judgement is just; because I seek
not mine own will, but the will of
the Father which hath sent me.
31 If I bear witness of myself,
my witness is not true.
32 There is another that beareth
witness of me; and I know
that the witness which he witnesseth
of me is true.
33 Ye sent unto John, and he
bare witness unto the truth.
34 But I receive not testimony
from man: but these things I say,
that ye might be saved.
35 He was a burning and a
shining light: and ye were willing
for a season to rejoice in his
light.
36 But I have greater witness
than *that* of John; for the works
which the Father hath given me
to finish, the same works that I
do, bear witness of me, that the
Father hath sent me.
37 And the Father himself,
which hath sent me, hath borne
witness of me. Ye have neither
heard his voice at any time, nor
seen his shape.
38 And he have not his word
abiding in you: for whom he hath
sent, him ye believe not.
39 Search the scriptures; for in
them ye think ye have eternal
life: and they are they which testify
of me.
40 And ye will not come to me,
that ye might have life.
41 I receive not honour from
men.
42 But I know you, that ye
have not the love of God in you.
43 I am come in my Father's
name, and ye receive me not: if
another shall come in his own
name, him ye will receive.
44 How can ye believe, which
receive honour one of another,
and seek not the honour that
cometh from God only?
45 Do not think that I will accuse
you to the Father: there is
one that accuseth you, *even* Moses,
in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye believed Moses,
ye would have believed me: for
he wrote of me.
47 But if ye believe not his
writings, how shall ye believe my
words?

CHAP. VI.

Five thousand miraculously fed.

AFTER these things Jesus
went over the sea of Galilee,
which is *the sea* of Tiberias.
2 And a great multitude followed
him, because they saw his
miracles which he did on them
that were diseased.
3 And Jesus went up into a
mountain, and there he sat with
his disciples.
4 And the passover, a feast of
the Jews, was nigh.
5 When Jesus then lifted up
his eyes, and saw a great company
come unto him, he saith unto
Philip, Whence shall we buy
bread, that these may eat?
6 And this he said to prove
him: for he himself knew what he
would do.
7 Philip answered him, Two
hundred pennyworth of bread is
not sufficient for them, that every
one of them may take a little.
8 One of his disciples, Andrew,
Simon Peter's brother, saith unto
him,
9 There is a lad here, which
hath five barley-loaves and two
small

small fishes: but what are they
among so many?
10 And Jesus said, Make the
men sit down. Now there was
much grass in the place. So the
men sat down, in number about
five thousand.
11 And Jesus took the loaves:
and when he had given thanks,
he distributed to the disciples, and
the disciples to them that were
set down; and likewise of the
fishes as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, he
said unto his disciples, Gather up
the fragments that remain, that
nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered
them together, and filled twelve
baskets with the fragments of the
five barley-loaves, which remained
over and above unto them that
had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they
had seen the miracle that Jesus
did, said, This is of a truth that
Prophet that should come into the
world.
15 When Jesus therefore per-
ceived that they would come and
take him by force, to make him a
king, he departed again into a
mountain himself alone.
16 ¶ And when even was *now*
come, his disciples went down
unto the sea,
17 And entered into a ship,
and went over the sea toward Ca-
pernaum. And it was now dark,
and Jesus was not come to
them.
18 And the sea arose, by reason
of a great wind that blew.
19 So when they had rowed
about five and twenty or thirty
furlongs, they see Jesus walking
on the sea, and drawing nigh
unto the ship: and they were
afraid.
20 But he saith unto them, It
is I; be not afraid.
21 Then they willingly received
him into the ship: and imme-
diately the ship was at the land
whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when
the people which stood on the
other side of the sea saw that
there was none other boat there,
save that one whereinto his dis-
ciples were entered, and that Je-
sus went not with his disciples
into the boat, but *that* his disci-
ples were gone away alone;
23 (Howbeit there came other
boats from Tiberias, nigh unto
the place where they did eat
bread, after that the Lord had
given thanks;)
24 When the people therefore
saw that Jesus was not there, nei-
ther his disciples, they also took
shipping, and came to Caper-
naum, seeking for Jesus.
25 And when they had found
him on the other side of the sea,
they said unto him, Rabbi, when
camest thou hither?
26 Jesus answered them and
said, Verily, verily, I say unto
you, Ye seek me, not because ye
saw the miracles, but because ye
did eat of the loaves, and were
filled.
27 Labour not for the meat
which perisheth, but for that meat
which endureth unto everlasting
life, which the Son of man shall
give unto you: for him hath God
the Father sealed.
28 Then said they unto him,
What shall we do, that we might
work the works of God?
29 Jesus answered and said
unto them, This is the work of
God, That ye believe on him
whom he hath sent.
30 They said therefore unto
him, What sign shewest thou
then, that we may see, and be-
lieve thee? what dost thou work?
31 Our fathers did eat manna in
the desert; as it is written, He
gave them bread from heaven to
eat.
32 Then Jesus said unto them,
Verily, verily, I say unto you, Mo-
ses gave you not that bread from
heaven; but my Father giveth
you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he
which cometh down from heaven,
and giveth life unto the world.
34 Then said they unto him,
Lord, evermore give us this
bread.
35 And Jesus said unto them,
I am the bread of life: he that
cometh to me shall never hunger;
and he that believeth on me
shall never thirst.
36 But I said unto you, that
ye also have seen me, and believe
not.
37 All that the Father giveth
me shall come to me; and him
that cometh to me I will in no
wise cast out.
38 For I came down from
heaven, not to do mine own will,
but the will of him that sent me.
39 And this is the Father's will
which hath sent me, That of all
which he hath given me I should
lose nothing, but should raise it
up again at the last day.
40 And this is the will of him
that sent me, That every one
which seeth the Son, and believeth
on him, may have everlasting
life: and I will raise him up at
the last day.
41 The Jews then murmured
at him, because he said, I am the
bread which came down from
heaven.
42 And they said, Is not this
Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose
father and mother we know? how
is it then that he saith, I came
down from heaven?
43 Jesus therefore answered
and said unto them, Murmur not
among yourselves.
44 No man can come to me,
except the Father, which hath
sent me, draw him: and I will
raise him up at the last day.
45 It is written in the prophets,
And they shall be all taught of
God. Every man therefore that
hath heard, and hath learned of
the Father, cometh unto me.
46 Not that any man hath seen
the Father, save he which is of
God; he hath seen the Father.
47 Verily, verily, I say unto
you, He that believeth on me hath
everlasting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
49 Your fathers did eat manna
in the wilderness, and are dead.
50 This is the bread which
cometh down from heaven, that a
man may eat thereof, and not
die.
51 I am the living bread which
came down from heaven. If any
man eat of this bread, he shall
live for ever: and the bread that
I will give is my flesh, which I
will give for the life of the world.
52 The Jews therefore strove
among themselves, saying, How
can this man give us *his* flesh to
eat?
53 Then Jesus said unto them,
Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except
ye eat the flesh of the Son of
man, and drink his blood, ye have
no life in you.
54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and
drinketh my blood, hath eternal
life; and I will raise him up at
the last day.
55 For my flesh is meat indeed,
and my blood is drink indeed.
56 He that eateth my flesh,
and drinketh my blood, dwelleth
in me, and I in him.
57 As the living Father hath
sent me, and I live by the Father;
so he that eateth me, even
he shall live by me.
58 This is that bread which
came down from heaven: not as
your fathers did eat manna, and
are dead: he that eateth of this
bread shall live for ever.
59 These things said he in the
synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 ¶ Many therefore of his
disciples, when they had heard
this, said, This is an hard saying;
who can hear it?
61 When Jesus knew in himself
that his disciples murmured
at it, he said unto them, Doth
this offend you?

62 *What*

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?
63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.
64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.
65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, That no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.
66 From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.
67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.
69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.
70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?
71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Christ teacheth in the temple.

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.
2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.
3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.
4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.
5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.
6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.
7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.
8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.
9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.
10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?
12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.
13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.
14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.
15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?
16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.
18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.
19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?
20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.
22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is

is of Moses, but of the Fathers;)
and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?
24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.
25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?
26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?
27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.
28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.
29 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.
31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?
32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.
34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.
35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?
37 ¶ In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
38 He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)
40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.
41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?
42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?
43 So there was a division among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.
45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?
48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?
49 But this people, who knoweth not the law, are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)
51 Doth our law judge *any* man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?
52 They answered and said unto

unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.
53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the adulterous woman.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.
3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?
6 This they said tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not*.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.
12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.
15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.
16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
17 It is also written in your law, That the testimony of two men is true.
18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.
19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me ye should have known my Father also.
20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.
21 ¶ Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.
23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.
24 I said therefore unto you, That ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.
25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.
26 I have many things to say and

and to judge of you: but he that
sent me is true; and I speak to
the world those things which I
have heard of him.
27 They understood not that he
spake to them of the Father.
28 Then said Jesus unto them,
When ye have lifted up the Son
of man, then shall ye know that I
am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of
myself; but as my Father hath
taught me, I speak these things.
29 And he that sent me is with
me: the Father hath not left me
alone; for I do always those things
that please him.
30 As he spake these words,
many believed on him.
31 ¶ Then said Jesus to those
Jews which believed on him, If
ye continue in my word, *then* are
ye my disciples indeed:
32 And ye shall know the truth,
and the truth shall make you free.
33 They answered him, We be
Abraham's seed, and were never
in bondage to any man: how
sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?
34 Jesus answered them, Verily,
verily, I say unto you, Whosoever
committeth sin, is the servant of
sin.
35 And the servant abideth not
in the house for ever: *but* the Son
abideth ever.
36 If the Son therefore shall
make you free, ye shall be free
indeed.
37 I know that ye are Abra-
ham's seed: but ye seek to kill
me, because my word hath no
place in you.
38 I speak that which I have
seen with my Father; and ye do
that which ye have seen with your
father.
39 They answered and said
unto him, Abraham is our father.
Jesus saith unto them, If ye were
Abraham's children, ye would do
the works of Abraham.
40 But now ye seek to kill me,
a man that hath told you the
truth, which I have heard of God:
this did not Abraham.
41 Ye do the deeds of your
father. Then said they to him,
We be not born of fornication;
we have one Father, *even* God.
42 Jesus said unto them, If God
were your Father, ye would love
me: for I proceeded forth and
came from God; neither came I
of myself, but he sent me.
43 Why do ye not understand
my speech? *even* because ye can-
not hear my word.
44 Ye are of *your* father the
devil, and the lusts of your father
ye will do. He was a murderer
from the beginning, and abode not
in the truth, because there is no
truth in him. When he speaketh
a lie, he speaketh of his own: for
he is a liar, and the father of it.
45 And because I tell *you* the
truth, ye believe me not.
46 Which of you convinceth
me of sin? And if I say the truth,
why do ye not believe me?
47 He that is of God heareth
God's words; ye therefore hear
them not, because ye are not of
God.
48 Then answered the Jews,
and said unto him, Say we not
well that thou art a Samaritan,
and hast a devil?
49 Jesus answered, I have not
a devil: but I honour my Father,
and ye do dishonour me.
50 And I seek not mine own
glory: there is one that seeketh
and judgeth.
51 Verily, verily, I say unto
you, If a man keep my saying, he
shall never see death.
52 Then said the Jews unto
him, Now we know that thou hast
a devil. Abraham is dead, and
the prophets; and thou sayest, If
a man keep my saying, he shall
never taste of death.
53 Art thou greater than our
father Abraham, which is dead?
and the prophets are dead: whom
makest thou thyself?
54 Jesus answered, If I honour
myself, my honour is nothing: it
is my Father that honoureth me;
of

of whom ye say, That he is your
God:
55 Yet ye have not known him:
but I know him: and if I should
say, I know him not, I shall be a
liar like unto you: but I know
him, and keep his saying.
56 Your father Abraham re-
joiced to see my day: and he saw
it, and was glad.
57 Then said the Jews unto him,
Thou art not yet fifty years old,
and hast thou seen Abraham?
58 Jesus said unto them, Verily,
verily, I say unto you, Before
Abraham was, I am.
59 Then took they up stones
to cast at him: but Jesus hid
himself, and went out of the
temple, going through the midst
of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

The blind man restored to sight.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he
saw a man which was blind
from *his* birth.
2 And his disciples asked him,
saying, Master, who did sin, this
man, or his parents, that he was
born blind?
3 Jesus answered, Neither hath
this man sinned, nor his parents;
but that the works of God should
be made manifest in him.
4 I must work the works of him
that sent me, while it is day: the
night cometh, when no man can
work.
5 As long as I am in the world,
I am the light of the world.
6 When he had thus spoken,
he spat on the ground, and made
clay of the spittle, and he anoint-
ed the eyes of the blind man with
the clay,
7 And said unto him, Go, wash
in the pool of Siloam, (which is,
by interpretation, Sent.) He went
his way therefore, and washed,
and came seeing.
8 The neighbours therefore, and
they which before had seen him
that he was blind, said, Is not
this he that sat and begged?
9 Some said, This is he: others
said, He is like him: *but* he said,
I am *he*.
10 Therefore said they unto
him, How were thine eyes
opened?
11 He answered and said, A
man that is called Jesus made
clay, and anointed mine eyes, and
said unto me, Go to the pool of
Siloam, and wash: and I went
and washed, and I received sight.
12 Then said they unto him,
Where is he? He said, I know not.
13 ¶ They brought to the Pha-
risees him that aforetime was
blind.
14 And it was the sabbath-day
when Jesus made the clay and
opened his eyes.
15 Then again the Pharisees
also asked him how he had re-
ceived his sight. He said unto
them, He put clay upon mine
eyes, and I washed, and do see.
16 Therefore said some of the
Pharisees, This man is not of
God, because he keepeth not the
sabbath-day. Others said, How
can a man that is a sinner do
such miracles? And there was a
division among them.
17 They say unto the blind
man again, What sayest thou of
him, that he hath opened thine
eyes? He said, He is a prophet.
18 But the Jews did not believe
concerning him, that he had been
blind and received his sight, until
they called the parents of him
that had received his sight.
19 And they asked them, say-
ing, Is this your son, who ye say
was born blind? how then doth
he now see?
20 His parents answered them
and said, We know that this is our
son, and that he was born blind:
21 But by what means he now
seeth we know not; or who hath
opened his eyes we know not:
he is of age; ask him: he shall
speak for himself.
22 These *words* spake his pa-
rents, because they feared the
Jews:

Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.
23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.
24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.
25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.
26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?
27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?
28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.
29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow*, we know not from whence he is.
30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.
31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.
32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.
33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?
36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.
38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.
39 And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world; that they which see not might see, and that they which see might be made blind.
40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?
41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

Christ the good shepherd.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.
2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.
3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.
4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.
5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.
6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.
7 ¶ Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.
8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.
9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.
10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy:

destroy: I am come that they
might have life, and that they
might have *it* more abundantly.
11 I am the good shepherd:
the good shepherd giveth his life
for the sheep.
12 But he that is an hireling,
and not the shepherd, whose own
the sheep are not, seeth the wolf
coming, and leaveth the sheep,
and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth
them, and scattereth the sheep.
13 The hireling fleeth, because
he is an hireling, and careth not
for the sheep.
14 I am the good shepherd,
and know my *sheep*, and am
known of mine.
15 As the Father knoweth me,
even so know I the Father: and
I lay down my life for the sheep.
16 And other sheep I have,
which are not of this fold: them
also I must bring, and they shall
hear my voice; and there shall
be one fold, *and* one shepherd.
17 Therefore doth my Father
love me, because I lay down my
life that I might take it again.
18 No man taketh it from me,
but I lay it down of myself. I
have power to lay it down, and
I have power to take it again.
This commandment have I re-
ceived of my Father.
19 There was a division there-
fore again among the Jews for
these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He
hath a devil, and is mad; why
hear ye him?
21 Others said, These are not
the words of him that hath a
devil. Can a devil open the eyes
of the blind?
22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem
the feast of the dedication, and
it was winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the
temple in Solomon's porch.
24 Then came the Jews round
about him, and said unto him,
How long dost thou make us to
doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell
us plainly.
25 Jesus answered them, I told
you, and ye believed not; the
works that I do in my Father's
name, they bear witness of me.
26 But ye believe not, because
ye are not of my sheep, as I said
unto you.
27 My sheep hear my voice, and
I know them, and they follow me:
28 And I give unto them eternal
life; and they shall never perish,
neither shall any *man* pluck them
out of my hand.
29 My Father, which gave *them*
me, is greater than all; and no
man is able to pluck *them* out of
my Father's hand.
30 I and *my* Father are one.
31 Then the Jews took up
stones again to stone him.
32 Jesus answered them, Many
good works have I shewed you
from my Father; for which of
those works do ye stone me?
33 The Jews answered him,
saying, For a good work we stone
thee not; but for blasphemy; and
because that thou, being a man,
makest thyself God.
34 Jesus answered them, Is it
not written in your law, I said,
Ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, unto
whom the word of God came, and
the Scripture cannot be broken;
36 Say ye of him whom the
Father hath sanctified and sent
into the world, Thou blasphemest;
because I said, I am the Son of
God?
37 If I do not the works of my
Father, believe me not.
38 But if I do, though ye be-
lieve not me, believe the works;
that ye may know, and believe,
that the Father *is* in me, and I in
him.
39 Therefore they sought again
to take him: but he escaped out
of their hand;
40 And went away again be-
yond Jordan, into the place where
John at first baptized; and there
he abode.
41 And many resorted unto
him,

him, and said, John did no miracle:
but all things that John
spake of this man were true.
42 And many believed on him
there.

CHAP. XI.

Lazarus raised from death.

NOW a certain *man* was sick,
named Lazarus, of Bethany,
the town of Mary and her sister
Martha.
2 (It was *that* Mary which
anointed the Lord with ointment,
and wiped his feet with her hair,
whose brother Lazarus was sick.)
3 Therefore his sisters sent unto
him, saying, Lord, behold, he
whom thou lovest is sick.
4 When Jesus heard *that*, he
said, This sickness is not unto
death, but for the glory of God,
that the Son of God might be
glorified thereby.
5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and
her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore
that he was sick, he abode two
days still in the same place where
he was.
7 Then after that saith he to
his disciples, Let us go into Judea
again.
8 *His* disciples say unto him,
Master, the Jews of late sought
to stone thee; and goest thou
thither again?
9 Jesus answered, Are there
not twelve hours in the day? If
any man walk in the day, he
stumbleth not, because he seeth
the light of this world.
10 But if a man walk in the
night, he stumbleth, because there
is no light in him.
11 These things said he: and
after that he saith unto them,
Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but
I go that I may awake him out of
sleep.
12 Then said his disciples, Lord,
if he sleep, he shall do well.
13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his
death: but they thought that he
had spoken of taking of rest in
sleep.
14 Then said Jesus unto them
plainly, Lazarus is dead:
15 And I am glad for your
sakes that I was not there, to the
intent ye may believe; nevertheless
let us go unto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is
called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples,
Let us also go, that we
may die with him.
17 Then when Jesus came, he
found that he had *lain* in the
grave four days already.
18 Now Bethany was nigh unto
Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs
off:
19 And many of the Jews came
to Martha and Mary, to comfort
them concerning their brother.
20 Then Martha, as soon as
she heard that Jesus was coming,
went and met him: but Mary sat
still in the house.
21 Then said Martha unto Jesus,
Lord, if thou hadst been here, my
brother had not died.
22 But I know, that even now,
whatsoever thou wilt ask of God,
God will give *it* thee.
23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy
brother shall rise again.
24 Martha saith unto him, I
know that he shall rise again in
the resurrection at the last day.
25 Jesus said unto her, I am
the resurrection and the life: he
that believeth in me, though he
were dead, yet shall he live:
26 And whosoever liveth and
believeth in me shall never die.
Believest thou this?
27 She saith unto him, Yea,
Lord: I believe that thou art the
Christ, the Son of God, which
should come into the world.
28 And when she had so said,
she went her way, and called
Mary her sister secretly, saying,
The Master is come, and calleth
for thee.
29 As soon as she heard *that*, she
arose quickly, and came unto him.
30 Now Jesus was not yet come
into the town, but was in that
place where Martha met him.

31 The

31 The Jews then which were
with her in the house, and com-
forted her, when they saw Mary
that she rose up hastily and went
out, followed her, saying, She
goeth unto the grave to weep
there.
32 Then when Mary was come
where Jesus was, and saw him,
she fell down at his feet, saying
unto him, Lord, if thou hadst
been here, my brother had not
died.
33 When Jesus therefore saw
her weeping, and the Jews also
weeping which came with her, he
groaned in the spirit, and was
troubled.
34 And said, Where have ye
laid him? They said unto him,
Lord, come and see.
35 Jesus wept.
36 Then said the Jews, Behold
how he loved him!
37 And some of them said,
Could not this man, which opened
the eyes of the blind, have caused
that even this man should not
have died?
38 Jesus therefore, again groan-
ing in himself, cometh to the
grave. It was a cave, and a stone
lay upon it.
39 Jesus said, Take ye away the
stone. Martha, the sister of him
that was dead, saith unto him,
Lord, by this time he stinketh:
for he hath been *dead* four days.
40 Jesus saith unto her, Said
I not unto thee, that, if thou
wouldest believe, thou shouldest
see the glory of God?
41 Then they took away the
stone *from the place* where the
dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up
his eyes, and said, Father, I thank
thee that thou hast heard me.
42 And I knew that thou hearest
me always: but because of the
people which stand by I said *it*,
that they may believe that thou
hast sent me.
43 And when he thus had
spoken, he cried with a loud voice,
Lazarus, come forth!
44 And he that was dead came
forth, bound hand and foot with
grave-clothes; and his face was
bound about with a napkin. Jesus
saith unto them, Loose him, and
let him go.
45 Then many of the Jews
which came to Mary, and had
seen the things which Jesus did,
believed on him.
46 But some of them went
their ways to the Pharisees, and
told them what things Jesus had
done.
47 ¶ Then gathered the chief
priests and the Pharisees a coun-
cil, and said, What do we? for
this man doeth many miracles.
48 If we let him thus alone, all
men will believe on him; and the
Romans shall come, and take
away both our place and nation.
49 And one of them, *named*
Caiaphas, being the high priest
that same year, said unto them,
Ye know nothing at all,
50 Nor consider that it is ex-
pedient for us that one man should
die for the people, and that the
whole nation perish not.
51 And this spake he not of
himself: but, being high priest
that year, he prophesied, That
Jesus should die for that nation;
52 And not for that nation only,
but that also he should gather
together in one the children of
God that were scattered abroad.
53 Then from that day forth
they took counsel together for to
put him to death.
54 Jesus therefore walked no
more openly among the Jews;
but went thence unto a country
near to the wilderness, into a city
called Ephraim, and there con-
tinued with his disciples.
55 And the Jews' passover was
nigh at hand: and many went
out of the country up to Jeru-
salem before the passover, to
purify themselves.
56 Then sought they for Jesus,
and spake among themselves as
they stood in the temple, What
think

think ye, that he will not come
to the feast?
57 Now both the chief priests
and the Pharisees had given a
commandment, that if any man
knew where he were, he should
shew *it*, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

Mary anointeth Christ's feet

THEN Jesus six days before
the passover came to Bethany,
where Lazarus was which had
been dead, whom he raised from
the dead.
2 There they made him a sup-
per; and Martha served: but
Lazarus was one of them that sat
at the table with him.
3 Then took Mary a pound of
ointment of spikenard, very costly,
and anointed the feet of Jesus,
and wiped his feet with her hair:
and the house was filled with the
odour of the ointment.
4 Then saith one of his disciples,
Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which
should betray him,
5 Why was not this ointment
sold for three hundred pence, and
given to the poor?
6 This he said, not that he
cared for the poor; but because
he was a thief, and had the bag,
and bare what was put therein.
7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone:
against the day of my burying hath
she kept this.
8 For the poor always ye have
with you; but me ye have not
always.
9 ¶ Much people of the Jews
therefore knew that he was there:
and they came not for Jesus' sake
only, but that they might see La-
zarus also, whom he had raised
from the dead.
10 But the chief priests con-
sulted that they might put Lazarus
also to death;
11 Because that by reason of
him many of the Jews went away
and believed on Jesus.
12 ¶ On the next day much
people that were come to the
feast, when they heard that Jesus
was coming to Jerusalem,
13 Took branches of palm-trees,
and went forth to meet him, and
cried, Hosanna! Blessed *is* the
King of Israel, that cometh in the
name of the Lord!
14 And Jesus, when he had
found a young ass, sat thereon;
as it is written,
15 Fear not, daughter of Sion:
behold, thy King cometh, sitting
on an ass's colt.
16 These things understood not
his disciples at the first: but when
Jesus was glorified, then remem-
bered they that these things were
written of him, and *that* they had
done these things unto him.
17 The people therefore that
was with him when he called La-
zarus out of his grave, and raised
him from the dead, bare record.
18 For this cause the people
also met him, for that they heard
that he had done this miracle.
19 The Pharisees therefore said
among themselves, Perceive ye
how ye prevail nothing? behold,
the world is gone after him.
20 ¶ And there were certain
Greeks among them that came
up to worship at the feast:
21 The same came therefore to
Philip, which *was* of Bethsaida of
Galilee, and desired him, saying,
Sir, we would see Jesus,
22 Philip cometh and telleth
Andrew: and again Andrew and
Philip tell Jesus.
23 And Jesus answered them,
saying, The hour is come that the
Son of man should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you,
Except a corn of wheat fall into
the ground and die, it abideth
alone; but if it die, it bringeth
forth much fruit.
25 He that loveth his life shall
lose it; and he that hateth his life
in this world shall keep it unto
life eternal.
26 If any man serve me, let
him follow me; and where I am,
there shall also my servant be: if
any

any man serve me, him will *my*
Father honour.
27 Now is my soul troubled;
and what shall I say? Father, save
me from this hour: but for this
cause came I unto this hour.
28 Father, glorify thy name.
Then came there a voice from
heaven, *saying*, I have both glo-
rified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.
29 The people therefore that
stood by and heard *it*, said that
it thundered: others said, An
angel spake to him.
30 Jesus answered and said,
This voice came not because of
me, but for your sakes.
31 Now is the judgement of
this world: now shall the prince
of this world be cast out.
32 And I, if I be lifted up from the
earth, will draw all *men* unto me.
33 This he said, signifying what
death he should die.
34 The people answered him,
We have heard out of the law
that Christ abideth for ever: and
how sayest thou, The Son of man
must be lifted up? who is this
Son of man?
35 Then Jesus said unto them,
Yet a little while is the light with
you. Walk while ye have the light,
lest darkness come upon you: for
he that walketh in darkness know-
eth not whither he goeth.
36 While ye have light, believe
in the light, that ye may be the
children of light. These things
spake Jesus, and departed, and
did hide himself from them.
37 ¶ But though he had done
so many miracles before them, yet
they believed not on him:
38 That the saying of Esaias
the prophet might be fulfilled,
which he spake, Lord, who hath
believed our report? and to
whom hath the arm of the Lord
been revealed?
39 Therefore they could not
believe, because that Esaias said
again,
40 He hath blinded their eyes,
and hardened their heart; that
they should not see with *their*
eyes, nor understand with *their*
heart, and be converted, and I
should heal them.
41 These things said Esaias,
when he saw his glory, and spake
of him.
42 Nevertheless among the
chief rulers also many believed
on him; but because of the Pha-
risees they did not confess *him*,
lest they should be put out of the
synagogue:
43 For they loved the praise of
men more than the praise of
God.
44 Jesus cried and said, He
that believeth on me, believeth
not on me, but on him that sent
me.
45 And he that seeth me, seeth
him that sent me.
46 I am come a light into the
world, that whosoever believeth
on me should not abide in dark-
ness.
47 And if any man hear my
words, and believe not, I judge
him not: for I came not to judge
the world, but to save the world.
48 He that rejecteth me, and
receiveth not my words, hath one
that judgeth him: the word that
I have spoken, the same shall
judge him in the last day.
49 For I have not spoken of
myself: but the Father which sent
me, he gave me a commandment,
what I should say, and what I
should speak.
50 And I know that his com-
mandment is life everlasting:
whatsoever I speak therefore,
even as the Father said unto me,
so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

Jesus washeth his disciples' feet.

NOW before the feast of the
passover, when Jesus knew
that his hour was come that he
should depart out of this world
unto the Father, having loved his
own which were in the world, he
loved them unto the end.

2 And

2 And supper being ended, (the
devil having now put into the
heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's
son, to betray him,)
3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his
hands, and that he was come
from God, and went to God;
4 He riseth from supper, and
laid aside his garments; and took
a towel, and girded himself:
5 After that, he poureth water
into a bason, and began to wash
the disciples' feet, and to wipe
them with the towel wherewith
he was girded.
6 Then cometh he to Simon
Peter: and Peter said unto him,
Lord, dost thou wash my feet?
7 Jesus answered and said unto
him, What I do thou knowest not
now; but thou shalt know hereafter.
8 Peter saith unto him, Thou
shalt never wash my feet. Jesus
answered him, If I wash thee not,
thou hast no part with me.
9 Simon Peter saith unto him,
Lord, not my feet only, but also
my hands and *my* head.
10 Jesus saith to him, He that
is washed needeth not save to wash
his feet, but is clean every whit:
and ye are clean, but not all.
11 For he knew who should
betray him: therefore said he,
Ye are not all clean.
12 So after he had washed their
feet, and had taken his garments,
and was set down again, he said
unto them, Know ye what I have
done to you?
13 Ye call me Master, and Lord:
and ye say well; for *so* I am.
14 If I then, *your* Lord and
Master, have washed your feet;
ye also ought to wash one another's
feet.
15 For I have given you an
example, that ye should do as I
have done to you.
16 Verily, verily, I say unto you,
The servant is not greater than
his lord; neither he that is sent
greater than he that sent him.
17 If ye know these things,
happy are ye if ye do them.
18 I speak not of you all; I
know whom I have chosen: but
that the scripture may be fulfilled,
He that eateth bread with me
hath lifted up his heel against me.
19 Now I tell you before it
come, that when it is come to
pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.
20 Verily, verily, I say unto
you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and
he that receiveth me, receiveth
him that sent me.
21 When Jesus had thus said,
he was troubled in spirit, and
testified and said, Verily, verily,
I say unto you, That one of you
shall betray me.
22 Then the disciples looked
one on another, doubting of whom
he spake.
23 Now there was leaning on
Jesus' bosom one of his disciples,
whom Jesus loved.
24 Simon Peter therefore
beckoned to him, that he should
ask who it should be of whom
he spake.
25 He then, lying on Jesus'
breast, saith unto him, Lord, who
is it?
26 Jesus answered, He it is to
whom I shall give a sop when I
have dipped *it*. And when he
had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to
Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.
27 And after the sop, Satan
entered into him. Then said Jesus
unto him, That thou doest, do
quickly.
28 Now no man at the table
knew for what intent he spake
this unto him.
29 For some *of them* thought,
because Judas had the bag, that
Jesus had said unto him, Buy
those things that we have need of
against the feast; or, that he
should give something to the poor.
30 He then having received the
sop, went immediately out: and
it was night.
31 Therefore, when he was
gone

gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and, as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another: as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

Christ comforteth his disciples.

LET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world

world seeth me no more; but ye
see me: because I live, ye shall
live also.
20 At that day ye shall know
that I *am* in my Father, and you
in me, and I in you.
21 He that hath my command-
ments, and keepeth them, he it
is that loveth me: and he that
loveth me shall be loved of my
Father; and I will love him, and
will manifest myself to him.
22 Judas saith unto him (not
Iscariot,) Lord, how is it that
thou wilt manifest thyself unto
us, and not unto the world?
23 Jesus answered and said unto
him, If a man love me, he will
keep my words: and my Father
will love him, and we will come
unto him, and make our abode
with him.
24 He that loveth me not,
keepeth not my sayings: and the
word which ye hear, is not mine,
but the Father's which sent me.
25 These things have I spoken
unto you, being *yet* present with
you.
26 But the Comforter, *which
is* the Holy Ghost, whom the
Father will send in my name, he
shall teach you all things, and
bring all things to your remem-
brance, whatsoever I have said
unto you.
27 Peace I leave with you, my
peace I give unto you: not as the
world giveth, give I unto you.
Let not your heart be troubled,
neither let it be afraid.
28 Ye have heard how I said
unto you, I go away, and come
again unto you. If ye loved me,
ye would rejoice, because I said,
I go unto the Father: for my
Father is greater than I.
29 And now I have told you be-
fore it come to pass; that when it
is come to pass, ye might believe.
30 Hereafter I will not talk
much with you: for the prince
of this world cometh, and hath
nothing in me.
31 But that the world may
know that I love the Father; and
as the Father gave me command-
ment, even so I do. Arise, let us
go hence.

CHAP. XV.

Christ's love to his members.

I AM the true vine, and my
Father is the husbandman.
2 Every branch in me that
beareth not fruit he taketh away:
and every *branch* that beareth
fruit, he purgeth it, that it may
bring forth more fruit.
3 Now ye are clean through
the word which I have spoken
unto you.
4 Abide in me, and I in you.
As the branch cannot bear fruit
of itself, except it abide in the
vine; no more can ye, except ye
abide in me.
5 I am the vine, ye *are* the
branches: he that abideth in me,
and I in him, the same bringeth
forth much fruit: for without me
ye can do nothing.
6 If a man abide not in me, he
is cast forth as a branch, and is
withered; and men gather them,
and cast *them* into the fire, and
they are burned.
7 If ye abide in me, and my
words abide in you, ye shall ask
what ye will, and it shall be done
unto you.
8 Herein is my Father glorified,
that ye bear much fruit; so shall
ye be my disciples.
9 As the Father hath loved me,
so have I loved you: continue ye
in my love.
10 If ye keep my command-
ments, ye shall abide in my love;
even as I have kept my Father's
commandments, and abide in his
love.
11 These things have I spoken
unto you, that my joy might re-
main in you, and *that* your joy
might be full.
12 This is my commandment,
That ye love one another, as I
have loved you.
13 Greater love hath no man
than

than this, that a man lay down
his life for his friends.
14 Ye are my friends, if ye do
whatsoever I command you.
15 Henceforth I call you not
servants; for the servant knoweth
not what his lord doeth: but I
have called you friends; for all
things that I have heard of my
Father I have made known unto
you.
16 Ye have not chosen me, but
I have chosen you, and ordained
you, that ye should go and bring
forth fruit, and *that* your fruit
should remain; that whatsoever
ye shall ask of the Father in my
name, he may give it you.
17 These things I command
you, that ye love one another.
18 If the world hate you, ye
know that it hated me before *it
hated* you.
19 If ye were of the world, the
world would love his own: but
because ye are not of the world,
but I have chosen you out of the
world, therefore the world hateth
you.
20 Remember the word that I
said unto you, The servant is not
greater than his lord. If they
have persecuted me, they will
also persecute you: if they have
kept my saying, they will keep
yours also.
21 But all these things will they
do unto you for my name's sake,
because they know not him that
sent me.
22 If I had not come and
spoken unto them, they had not
had sin: but now they have no
cloke for their sin.
23 He that hateth me hateth
my Father also.
24 If I had not done among
them the works which none other
man did, they had not had sin:
but now have they both seen and
hated both me and my Father.
25 But *this cometh to pass*, that
the word might be fulfilled that
is written in their law, They
hated me without a cause.
26 But when the Comforter is
come, whom I will send unto you
from the Father, *even* the Spirit
of truth, which proceedeth from
the Father, he shall testify of
me:
27 And ye also shall bear witness,
because ye have been with
me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

The Holy Ghost promised.

THESE things have I spoken
unto you, that ye should not
be offended.
2 They shall put you out of
the synagogues: yea, the time
cometh, that whosoever killeth
you will think that he doeth God
service.
3 And these things will they do
unto you, because they have not
known the Father nor me.
4 But these things have I told
you, that, when the time shall
come, ye may remember that I
told you of them. And these
things I said not unto you at the
beginning, because I was with you.
5 But now I go my way to him
that sent me; and none of you
asketh me, Whither goest thou?
6 But because I have said these
things unto you, sorrow hath
filled your heart.
7 Nevertheless I tell you the
truth; It is expedient for you that
I go away: for if I go not away,
the Comforter will not come unto
you; but if I depart, I will send
him unto you.
8 And when he is come, he will
reprove the world of sin, and of
righteousness, and of judgement:
9 Of sin, because they believe
not on me;
10 Of righteousness, because I
go to my Father, and ye see me
no more;
11 Of judgement, because the
prince of this world is judged.
12 I have yet many things to
say unto you, but ye cannot bear
them now.
13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit
of

of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me; because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you;

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things have I spoken unto you, That in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

Christ prayeth for his apostles.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come: glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give

give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things, whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee:

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

¶ 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Judas betrayeth Christ.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with

with his disciples over the brook
Cedron, where was a garden,
into the which he entered, and
his disciples.
2 And Judas also, which be-
trayed him, knew the place; for
Jesus oft-times resorted thither
with his disciples.
3 Judas then, having received
a band *of men*, and officers, from
the chief priests and Pharisees,
cometh thither with lanterns and
torches and weapons.
4 Jesus therefore, knowing all
things that should come upon
him, went forth, and said unto
them, Whom seek ye?
5 They answered him, Jesus of
Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them,
I am *he*. And Judas also, which
betrayed him, stood with them.
6 As soon then as he had said
unto them, I am *he*, they went
backward, and fell to the ground.
7 Then asked he them again,
Whom seek ye? And they said,
Jesus of Nazareth.
8 Jesus answered, I have told
you that I am *he*: if therefore ye
seek me, let these go their way:
9 That the saying might be
fulfilled which he spake, Of them
which thou gavest me have I lost
none.
10 Then Simon Peter, having
a sword, drew it, and smote the
high priest's servant, and cut off
his right ear. The servant's name
was Malchus.
11 Then said Jesus unto Peter,
Put up thy sword into the sheath:
the cup which my Father hath
given me, shall I not drink it?
12 Then the band and the
captain and officers of the Jews
took Jesus, and bound him,
13 And led him away to Annas
first; for he was father-in-law to
Caiaphas, which was the high
priest that same year.
14 Now Caiaphas was he which
gave counsel to the Jews, that it
was expedient that one man should
die for the people.
15 And Simon Peter followed
Jesus, and *so did* another disciple:
that disciple was known unto the
high priest, and went in with Jesus
into the palace of the high priest.
16 But Peter stood at the door
without. Then went out that
other disciple, which was known
unto the high priest, and spake
unto her that kept the door, and
brought in Peter.
17 Then saith the damsel that
kept the door unto Peter, Art
not thou also *one* of this man's
disciples? He saith, I am not.
18 And the servants and offi-
cers stood there, who had made
a fire of coals; for it was cold:
and they warmed themselves:
and Peter stood with them, and
warmed himself.
19 The high priest then asked
Jesus of his disciples, and of his
doctrine.
20 Jesus answered him, I spake
openly to the world: I ever
taught in the synagogue, and in
the temple, whither the Jews
always resort; and in secret have
I said nothing.
21 Why askest thou me? ask
them which heard me, what I
have said unto them: behold, they
know what I said.
22 And when he had thus
spoken, one of the officers which
stood by struck Jesus with the
palm of his hand, saying, An-
swerest thou the high priest so?
23 Jesus answered him, If I
have spoken evil, bear witness of
the evil: but if well, why smitest
thou me?
24 Now Annas had sent him
bound unto Caiaphas the high
priest.
25 And Simon Peter stood
and warmed himself. They said
therefore unto him, Art not thou
also *one* of his disciples? He de-
nied *it*, and said, I am not.
26 One of the servants of the
high priest, being *his* kinsman
whose ear Peter cut off, saith,
Did not I see thee in the garden
with him?

27 Pete

27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgement: and it was early: and they themselves went not into the judgement-hall, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgement-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: If my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all.*

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ arraigned and crucified.

THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him.*

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him,* crucify *him.* Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him;* for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgement-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest

couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cesar.

13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement-seat, in a place that is called The Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*; crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And he, bearing his cross, went forth into a place, called *The place* of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha;

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleopas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 ¶ The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to

Jesus,

Jesus, and saw that he was dead
already, they brake not his legs:
34 But one of the soldiers
with a spear pierced his side, and
forthwith came thereout blood
and water.
35 And he that saw *it* bare
record, and his record is true;
and he knoweth that he saith
true, that ye might believe.
36 For these things were done,
that the scripture should be fulfilled,
A bone of him shall not be
broken.
37 And again, another scripture
saith, They shall look on
him whom they pierced.
38 ¶ And after this, Joseph
of Arimathea (being a disciple of
Jesus, but secretly for fear of the
Jews) besought Pilate that he
might take away the body of
Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave.
He came therefore, and took the
body of Jesus.
39 And there came also Nicodemus,
(which at the first came
to Jesus by night,) and brought
a mixture of myrrh and aloes,
about an hundred pound *weight.*
40 Then took they the body
of Jesus, and wound it in linen
clothes with the spices, as the
manner of the Jews is to bury.
41 Now in the place where he
was crucified there was a garden;
and in the garden a new sepulchre,
wherein was never man yet
laid.
42 There laid they Jesus therefore,
because of the Jews' preparation-*day*;
for the sepulchre
was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

Christ's resurrection.

THE first *day* of the week
cometh Mary Magdalene
early, when it was yet dark, unto
the sepulchre, and seeth the stone
taken away from the sepulchre.
2 Then she runneth, and cometh
to Simon Peter, and to the
other disciple whom Jesus loved,
and saith unto them, They have
taken away the Lord out of the
sepulchre, and we know not
where they have laid him.
3 Peter therefore went forth,
and that other disciple, and came
to the sepulchre.
4 So they ran both together:
and the other disciple did outrun
Peter, and came first to the
sepulchre.
5 And he, stooping down, *and
looking in,* saw the linen clothes
lying; yet went he not in.
6 Then cometh Simon Peter
following him, and went into the
sepulchre, and seeth the linen
clothes lie;
7 And the napkin that was
about his head, not lying with
the linen clothes, but wrapped
together in a place by itself.
8 Then went in also that other
disciple which came first to the
sepulchre, and he saw and believed.
9 For as yet they knew not the
scripture, that he must rise again
from the dead.
10 Then the disciples went away
again unto their own home.
11 But Mary stood without at
the sepulchre weeping: and as
she wept, she stooped down *and
looked* into the sepulchre,
12 And seeth two angels in
white, sitting, the one at the head,
and the other at the feet, where
the body of Jesus had lain.
13 And they say unto her, Woman,
why weepest thou? She saith
unto them, Because they have
taken away my Lord, and I know
not where they have laid him.
14 And when she had thus said,
she turned herself back, and saw
Jesus standing, and knew not that
it was Jesus.
15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman,
why weepest thou? whom
seekest thou? She, supposing him
to be the gardener, saith unto
him, Sir, if thou have borne him
hence, tell me where thou hast laid
him, and I will take him away.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary.
She

She turned herself, and saith
unto him, Rabboni; which is to
say, Master.
17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch
me not; for I am not yet ascend-
ed to my Father: but go to my
brethren, and say unto them, I
ascend unto my Father and your
Father, and *to* my God and your
God.
18 Mary Magdalene came and
told the disciples that she had
seen the Lord, and *that* he had
spoken these things unto her.
19 ¶ Then the same day at
evening, being the first *day* of the
week, when the doors were shut
where the disciples were assembled
for fear of the Jews, came Jesus,
and stood in the midst, and saith
unto them, Peace *be* unto you.
20 And when he had so said, he
shewed unto them *his* hands and
his side. Then were the disciples
glad when they saw the Lord.
21 Then said Jesus to them
again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my*
Father hath sent me, even so
send I you.
22 And when he had said
this, he breathed on *them*, and
saith unto them, Receive ye the
Holy Ghost.
23 Whose soever sins ye remit,
they are remitted unto them;
and whose soever *sins* ye retain,
they are retained.
24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the
twelve, called Didymus, was not
with them when Jesus came.
25 The other disciples there-
fore said unto him, We have seen
the Lord. But he said unto them,
Except I shall see in his hands
the print of the nails, and put
my finger into the print of the
nails, and thrust my hand into
his side, I will not believe.
26 And after eight days again
his disciples were within, and
Thomas with them. *Then* came
Jesus, the doors being shut, and
stood in the midst, and said,
Peace *be* unto you.
27 Then saith he to Thomas,
Reach hither thy finger, and
behold my hands; and reach
hither thy hand, and thrust *it*
into my side: and be not faith-
less, but believing.
28 And Thomas answered and
said unto him, My Lord and my
God.
29 Jesus saith unto him, Tho-
mas, because thou hast seen me,
thou hast believed: blessed *are*
they that have not seen, and *yet*
have believed.
30 ¶ And many other signs
truly did Jesus in the presence
of his disciples, which are not
written in this book:
31 But these are written, that
ye might believe that Jesus is the
Christ, the Son of God; and that
believing ye might have life
through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ's charge to Peter.

AFTER these things Jesus
shewed himself again to the
disciples at the sea of Tiberias:
and on this wise shewed he *him-
self.*
2 There were together Simon
Peter, and Thomas called Didy-
mus, and Nathanael of Cana in
Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee,
and two other of his disciples.
3 Simon Peter saith unto them,
I go a fishing. They say unto him,
We also go with thee. They went
forth, and entered into a ship
immediately; and that night they
caught nothing.
4 But when the morning was
now come, Jesus stood on the
shore: but the disciples knew
not that it was Jesus.
5 Then Jesus saith unto them,
Children, have ye any meat?
They answered him, No.
6 And he said unto them, Cast
the net on the right side of the
ship, and ye shall find. They
cast therefore, and now they
were not able to draw it for the
multitude of fishes.
7 Therefore that disciple whom
Jesus

Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It
is the Lord. Now when Simon
Peter heard that it was the Lord,
he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*,
(for he was naked,) and did cast
himself into the sea.
8 And the other disciples came
in a little ship, (for they were not
far from land, but as it were two
hundred cubits,) dragging the net
with fishes.
9 As soon then as they were
come to land, they saw a fire of
coals there, and fish laid thereon,
and bread.
10 Jesus saith unto them,
Bring of the fish which ye have
now caught.
11 Simon Peter went up, and
drew the net to land full of
great fishes, an hundred and
fifty and three: and for all there
were so many, yet was not the
net broken.
12 Jesus saith unto them,
Come *and* dine. And none of
the disciples durst ask him, Who
art thou? knowing that it was
the Lord.
13 Jesus then cometh, and
taketh bread, and giveth them,
and fish likewise.
14 This is now the third time
that Jesus shewed himself to his
disciples, after that he was risen
from the dead.
15 So when they had dined,
Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Si-
mon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou
me more than these? He saith
unto him, Yea, Lord; thou
knowest that I love thee. He
saith unto him, Feed my lambs.
16 He saith to him again the
second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas,
lovest thou me? He saith unto
him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest
that I love thee. He saith unto
him, Feed my sheep.
17 He saith unto him the third
time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest
thou me? Peter was grieved be-
cause he said unto him the third
time, Lovest thou me? and he said
unto him, Lord, thou knowest
all things; thou knowest that I
love thee. Jesus saith unto him,
Feed my sheep.
18 Verily, verily, I say unto
thee, When thou wast young, thou
girdedst thyself, and walkedst
whither thou wouldest: but when
thou shalt be old, thou shalt
stretch forth thy hands, and an-
other shall gird thee, and carry
thee whither thou wouldest not.
19 This spake he, signifying by
what death he should glorify God.
And when he had spoken this,
he saith unto him, Follow me.
20 Then Peter, turning about,
seeth the disciple whom Jesus
loved following; which also
leaned on his breast at supper,
and said, Lord, which is he that
betrayeth thee?
21 Peter seeing him, saith to
Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this
man *do*?
22 Jesus saith unto him, If I
will that he tarry till I come, what
is that to thee? follow thou me.
23 Then went this saying
abroad among the brethren,
that that disciple should not
die: yet Jesus said not unto
him, He shall not die; but, If
I will that he tarry till I come,
what *is that* to thee?
24 This is the disciple which
testifieth of these things, and
wrote these things: and we know
that his testimony is true.
25 And there are also many
other things which Jesus did, the
which if they should be written
every one, I suppose that even
the world itself could not contain
the books that should be written.
Amen.

G 3

The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

Matthias chosen an apostle.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me:

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 ¶ Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

16 Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man

dwell

dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots: and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

The apostles inspired.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, (saith God,) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my hand-maidens I will pour out, in those days, of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, *that*

that whosoever shall call on the
name of the Lord shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these
words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man
approved of God among you by
miracles and wonders and signs,
which God did by him in the
midst of you, as ye yourselves
also know:
23 Him, being delivered by the
determinate counsel and fore-
knowledge of God, ye have
taken, and by wicked hands have
crucified and slain:
24 Whom God hath raised up,
having loosed the pains of death:
because it was not possible that
he should be holden of it.
25 For David speaketh con-
cerning him, I foresaw the Lord
always before my face; for he is
on my right hand, that I should
not be moved:
26 Therefore did my heart re-
joice, and my tongue was glad;
moreover also my flesh shall rest
in hope:
27 Because thou wilt not leave
my soul in hell, neither wilt thou
suffer thine Holy One to see cor-
ruption.
28 Thou hast made known to
me the ways of life; thou shalt
make me full of joy with thy
countenance.
29 Men *and* brethren, let me
freely speak unto you of the pa-
triarch David, that he is both
dead and buried, and his sepul-
chre is with us unto this day.
30 Therefore being a prophet,
and knowing that God had sworn
with an oath to him, that of the
fruit of his loins, according to the
flesh, he would raise up Christ
to sit on his throne;
31 He seeing this before, spake
of the resurrection of Christ, that
his soul was not left in hell, nei-
ther his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Jesus hath God raised
up, whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore, being by the right
hand of God exalted, and having
received of the Father the promise
of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed
forth this, which ye now see and
hear.
34 For David is not ascended
into the heavens: but he saith
himself, The LORD said unto my
Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Until I make thy foes thy
footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house
of Israel know assuredly, that
God hath made that same Jesus,
whom ye have crucified, both
Lord and Christ.
37 Now when they heard *this*,
they were pricked in their heart,
and said unto Peter and to the
rest of the apostles, Men *and*
brethren, what shall we do?
38 Then Peter said unto them,
Repent, and be baptized every
one of you in the name of Jesus
Christ, for the remission of sins;
and ye shall receive the gift of
the Holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is unto you,
and to your children, and to all
that are afar off, *even* as many as
the Lord our God shall call.
40 And with many other words
did he testify and exhort, saying,
Save yourselves from this unto-
ward generation.
41 Then they that gladly re-
ceived his word were baptized:
and the same day there were
added *unto them* about three
thousand souls.
42 And they continued sted-
fastly in the apostles' doctrine
and fellowship, and in breaking
of bread, and in prayers.
43 And fear came upon every
soul: and many wonders and signs
were done by the apostles.
44 And all that believed were
together, and had all things
common;
45 And sold their possessions
and goods, and parted them to
all *men*, as every man had need.
46 And they, continuing daily
with one accord in the temple,
and breaking bread from house to
house, did eat their meat with
gladness

gladness and singleness of heart,
47 Praising God, and having
favour with all the people. And
the Lord added to the church
daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

A lame man healed.

NOW Peter and John went
up together into the temple
at the hour of prayer, *being* the
ninth *hour*.
2 And a certain man, lame from
his mother's womb, was carried,
whom they laid daily at the gate
of the temple which is called
Beautiful, to ask alms of them
that entered into the temple;
3 Who seeing Peter and John
about to go into the temple,
asked an alms.
4 And Peter, fastening his eyes
upon him, with John, said, Look
on us.
5 And he gave heed unto them,
expecting to receive something
of them.
6 Then Peter said, Silver and
gold have I none; but such as I
have give I thee: In the name of
Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up
and walk.
7 And he took him by the
right hand, and lifted *him* up:
and immediately his feet and
ancle-bones received strength.
8 And he leaping up, stood, and
walked, and entered with them
into the temple, walking, and
leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him
walking and praising God:
10 And they knew that it was
he which sat for alms at the
Beautiful gate of the temple:
and they were filled with wonder
and amazement at that which
had happened unto him.
11 And, as the lame man which
was healed held Peter and John,
all the people ran together unto
them, in the porch that is called
Solomon's, greatly wondering.
12 And when Peter saw *it*, he
answered unto the people, Ye
men of Israel, why marvel ye at
this? or why look ye so earnestly
on us, as though by our own
power or holiness we had made
this man to walk?
13 The God of Abraham, and
of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God
of our fathers, hath glorified his
Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up,
and denied him in the presence
of Pilate, when he was determined
to let *him* go.
14 But ye denied the Holy One
and the Just, and desired a mur-
derer to be granted unto you;
15 And killed the Prince of
life, whom God hath raised from
the dead; whereof we are wit-
nesses.
16 And his name, through faith
in his name, hath made this man
strong, whom ye see and know;
yea, the faith which is by him
hath given him this perfect
soundness in the presence of you
all.
17 And now, brethren, I wot
that through ignorance ye did *it*,
as *did* also your rulers.
18 But those things, which
God before had shewed by the
mouth of all his prophets, that
Christ should suffer, he hath so
fulfilled.
19 Repent ye therefore, and be
converted, that your sins may be
blotted out, when the times of
refreshing shall come from the
presence of the Lord;
20 And he shall send Jesus
Christ, which before was preached
unto you:
21 Whom the heaven must
receive until the times of resti-
tution of all things, which God
hath spoken by the mouth of
all his holy prophets since the
world began.
22 For Moses truly said unto
the fathers, A Prophet shall the
Lord your God raise up unto
you of your brethren, like unto
me; him shall ye hear in all
things, whatsoever he shall say
unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass,
that every soul which will not
hear that Prophet shall be destroyed from among the people.
24 Yea, and all the prophets
from Samuel, and those that
follow after, as many as have
spoken, have likewise foretold of
these days.
25 Ye are the children of the
prophets, and of the covenant
which God made with our fathers,
saying unto Abraham, And in
thy seed shall all the kindreds of
the earth be blessed.
26 Unto you first, God having
raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to
bless you, in turning away every
one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

Peter and John imprisoned.

AND as they spake unto the
people, the priests, and the
captain of the temple, and the
Sadducees, came upon them,
2 Being grieved that they
taught the people, and preached
through Jesus the resurrection
from the dead.
3 And they laid hands on them,
and put *them* in hold unto the
next day: for it was now even-tide.
4 Howbeit many of them which
heard the word believed; and the
number of the men was about
five thousand.
5 And it came to pass on the
morrow, that their rulers, and
elders, and scribes,
6 And Annas the high priest,
and Caiaphas, and John, and
Alexander, and as many as were
of the kindred of the high priest,
were gathered together at Jerusalem.
7 And when they had set them
in the midst, they asked, By what
power, or by what name, have ye
done this?
8 Then Peter, filled with the
Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye
rulers of the people, and elders
of Israel,
9 If we this day be examined
of the good deed done to the
impotent man, by what means he
is made whole;
10 Be it known unto you all,
and to all the people of Israel,
that by the name of Jesus Christ
of Nazareth, whom ye crucified,
whom God raised from the dead,
even by him doth this man stand
here before you whole.
11 This is the stone which was
set at nought of you builders,
which is become the head of the
corner.
12 Neither is there salvation
in any other: for there is none
other name under heaven given
among men whereby we must be
saved.
13 Now when they saw the
boldness of Peter and John, and
perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they
marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been
with Jesus.
14 And beholding the man
which was healed standing with
them, they could say nothing
against it.
15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out
of the council, they conferred
among themselves,
16 Saying, What shall we do
to these men? for that indeed a
notable miracle hath been done
by them *is* manifest to all them
that dwell in Jerusalem; and we
cannot deny *it*.
17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us
straitly threaten them, that they
speak henceforth to no man in
this name.
18 And they called them, and
commanded them not to speak
at all nor teach in the name of
Jesus.
19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether
it be right in the sight of God
to hearken unto you more than
unto God, judge ye.
20 For we cannot but speak
the

the things which we have seen
and heard.
21 So when they had further
threatened them, they let them
go, finding nothing how they
might punish them, because of
the people: for all *men* glorified
God for that which was done.
22 For the man was above forty
years old on whom this miracle
of healing was shewed.
23 ¶ And being let go, they
went to their own company, and
reported all that the chief priests
and elders had said unto them.
24 And when they heard that,
they lifted up their voice to God
with one accord, and said, Lord,
thou *art* God, which hast made
heaven and earth, and the sea,
and all that in them is;
25 Who by the mouth of thy
servant David hast said, Why did
the heathen rage, and the people
imagine vain things?
26 The kings of the earth stood
up, and the rulers were gathered
together, against the Lord, and
against his Christ.
27 For of a truth, against thy
holy child Jesus, whom thou hast
anointed, both Herod and Pontius
Pilate, with the Gentiles
and the people of Israel, were
gathered together,
28 For to do whatsoever thy
hand and thy counsel determined
before to be done.
29 And now, Lord, behold their
threatenings: and grant unto thy
servants, that with all boldness
they may speak thy word,
30 By stretching forth thine
hand to heal; and that signs and
wonders may be done by the
name of thy holy child Jesus.
31 And when they had prayed,
the place was shaken where they
were assembled together; and
they were all filled with the Holy
Ghost, and they spake the word
of God with boldness.
32 ¶ And the multitude of them
that believed were of one heart
and of one soul: neither said any
of them that ought of the things
which he possessed was his own;
but they had all things common.
33 And with great power gave
the apostles witness of the resurrection
of the Lord Jesus: and
great grace was upon them all.
34 Neither was there any
among them that lacked: for as
many as were possessors of lands
or houses, sold them, and brought
the prices of the things that were
sold,
35 And laid *them* down at the
apostles' feet: and distribution
was made unto every man according
as he had need.
36 And Joses, who by the
apostles was surnamed Barnabas,
(which is, being interpreted, The
son of consolation,) a Levite, *and*
of the country of Cyprus,
37 Having land, sold *it*, and
brought the money, and laid *it*
at the apostles' feet.

CHAP. V.

The death of Ananias and Sapphira.

BUT a certain man named
Ananias, with Sapphira his
wife, sold a possession,
2 And kept back *part* of the
price, his wife also being privy
to it, and brought a certain part,
and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.
3 But Peter said, Ananias, why
hath Satan filled thine heart to lie
to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back
part of the price of the land?
4 Whiles it remained, was it
not thine own? and after it was
sold, was it not in thine own
power? Why hast thou conceived
this thing in thine heart? Thou
hast not lied unto men, but unto
God.
5 And Ananias hearing these
words, fell down, and gave up the
ghost: and great fear came on all
them that heard these things.
6 And the young men arose,
wound him up, and carried *him*
out, and buried *him*.
7 And it was about the space
of three hours after, when his
wife,

wife, not knowing what was done,
came in.
8 And Peter answered unto
her, Tell me whether ye sold the
land for so much? And she said,
Yea, for so much.
9 Then Peter said unto her,
How is it that ye have agreed
together to tempt the Spirit of
the Lord? Behold, the feet of
them which have buried thy
husband *are* at the door, and
shall carry thee out.
10 Then fell she down straight-
way at his feet, and yielded up
the ghost: and the young men
came in and found her dead,
and, carrying *her* forth, buried
her by her husband.
11 And great fear came upon
all the church, and upon as many
as heard these things.
12 ¶ And by the hands of the
apostles were many signs and
wonders wrought among the peo-
ple; (and they were all with one
accord in Solomon's porch.
13 And of the rest durst no
man join himself to them: but
the people magnified them.
14 And believers were the more
added to the Lord, multitudes
both of men and women;)
15 Insomuch that they brought
forth the sick into the streets, and
laid *them* on beds and couches,
that at the least the shadow of
Peter passing by might over-
shadow some of them.
16 There came also a multi-
tude *out* of the cities round about
unto Jerusalem, bringing sick
folks, and them which were
vexed with unclean spirits: and
they were healed every one.
17 ¶ Then the high priest rose
up, and all they that were with
him, (which is the sect of the
Sadducees,) and were filled with
indignation,
18 And laid their hands on the
apostles, and put them in the
common prison.
19 But the angel of the Lord
by night opened the prison-
doors, and brought them forth,
and said,
20 Go, stand and speak in the
temple to the people all the words
of this life.
21 And when they heard *that*,
they entered into the temple
early in the morning, and taught.
But the high priest came, and
they that were with him, and
called the council together, and
all the senate of the children of
Israel, and sent to the prison to
have them brought.
22 But when the officers came,
and found them not in the pri-
son, they returned, and told,
23 Saying, The prison truly
found we shut with all safety,
and the keepers standing with-
out before the doors: but when
we had opened, we found no
man within.
24 Now when the high priest
and the captain of the temple
and the chief priests heard these
things, they doubted of them
whereunto this would grow.
25 Then came one and told
them, saying, Behold, the men
whom ye put in prison are stand-
ing in the temple, and teaching
the people.
26 Then went the captain with
the officers, and brought them
without violence: for they feared
the people, lest they should have
been stoned.
27 And when they had brought
them, they set *them* before the
council: and the high priest
asked them,
28 Saying, Did not we straitly
command you that ye should
not teach in this name? and,
behold, ye have filled Jerusalem
with your doctrine, and intend to
bring this man's blood upon us.
29 Then Peter and the *other*
apostles answered and said, We
ought to obey God rather than
men.
30 The God of our fathers
raised up Jesus, whom ye slew
and hanged on a tree.
31 Him

31 Him hath God exalted with
his right hand, *to be* a Prince and
a Saviour, for to give repentance
to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.
32 And we are his witnesses of
these things; and *so is* also the
Holy Ghost, whom God hath
given to them that obey him.
33 When they heard *that*, they
were cut *to the heart* and took
counsel to slay them.
34 Then stood there up one in
the council, a Pharisee, named
Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had
in reputation among all the peo-
ple, and commanded to put the
apostles forth a little space;
35 And said unto them, Ye
men of Israel, take heed to your-
selves what ye intend to do as
touching these men.
36 For before these days rose
up Theudas, boasting himself to
be somebody; to whom a num-
ber of men, about four hun-
dred, joined themselves: who
was slain; and all, as many as
obeyed him, were scattered, and
brought to nought.
37 After this man rose up
Judas of Galilee, in the days of
the taxing, and drew away much
people after him: he also perish-
ed; and all, *even* as many as
obeyed him, were dispersed.
38 And now I say unto you,
Refrain from these men, and let
them alone: for if this counsel
or this work be of men, it will
come to nought:
39 But if it be of God, ye can-
not overthrow it; lest haply ye be
found even to fight against God.
40 And to him they agreed:
and when they had called the
apostles, and beaten *them*, they
commanded that they should not
speak in the name of Jesus, and
let them go.
41 And they departed from
the presence of the council, re-
joicing that they were counted
worthy to suffer shame for his
name.
42 And daily in the temple, and
in every house, they ceased not
to teach, and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

Stephen accused of blasphemy.

AND in those days, when the
number of the disciples was
multiplied, there arose a murmur-
ing of the Grecians against the
Hebrews, because their widows
were neglected in the daily
ministration.
2 Then the twelve called the
multitude of the disciples *unto
them*, and said, It is not reason
that we should leave the word of
God, and serve tables.
3 Wherefore, brethren, look
ye out among you seven men of
honest report, full of the Holy
Ghost and wisdom, whom we
may appoint over this business.
4 But we will give ourselves
continually to prayer, and to
the ministry of the word.
5 And the saying pleased the
whole multitude: and they chose
Stephen, a man full of faith and
of the Holy Ghost, and Philip,
and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and
Timon, and Parmenas, and Ni-
colas a proselyte of Antioch:
6 Whom they set before the
apostles: and when they had pray-
ed, they laid *their* hands on them.
7 And the word of God in-
creased; and the number of the
disciples multiplied in Jerusalem
greatly; and a great company of
the priests were obedient to the
faith.
8 ¶ And Stephen, full of faith
and power, did great wonders
and miracles among the people.
9 Then there arose certain of
the synagogue, which is called
the synagogue of the Libertines,
and Cyrenians, and Alexan-
drians, and of them of Cilicia, and
of Asia, disputing with Stephen.
10 And they were not able to
resist the wisdom and the spirit
by which he spake.
11 Then they suborned men,
which said, We have heard him
speak

speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him,* and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place and the law:

14 For we have heard him say, That this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

Stephen stoned to death.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt; but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him,* and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In

20 In which time Moses was
born, and was exceeding fair,
and nourished up in his father's
house three months:
21 And when he was cast out,
Pharaoh's daughter took him up,
and nourished him for her own
son.
22 And Moses was learned in
all the wisdom of the Egyptians,
and was mighty in words and in
deeds.
23 And when he was full forty
years old, it came into his heart
to visit his brethren the children
of Israel.
24 And seeing one *of them*
suffer wrong, he defended *him*,
and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:
25 For he supposed his brethren
would have understood how that
God by his hand would deliver
them; but they understood not.
26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they
strove, and would have set them
at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are
brethren; why do ye wrong one
to another?
27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away,
saying, Who made thee a ruler
and a judge over us?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou
diddest the Egyptian yesterday?
29 Then fled Moses at this
saying; and was a stranger in the
land of Madian, where he begat
two sons.
30 And when forty years were
expired, there appeared to him
in the wilderness of Mount Sina
an angel of the Lord, in a flame
of fire in a bush.
31 When Moses saw *it*, he
wondered at the sight: and as he
drew near to behold *it*, the voice
of the Lord came unto him,
32 *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy
fathers, the God of Abraham,
and the God of Isaac, and the
God of Jacob. Then Moses
trembled, and durst not behold.
33 Then said the Lord to him,
Put off thy shoes from thy feet,
for the place where thou standest
is holy ground.
34 I have seen, I have seen the
affliction of my people which is
in Egypt, and I have heard their
groaning, and am come down to
deliver them. And now come, I
will send thee into Egypt.
35 This Moses, whom they
refused, saying, Who made thee
a ruler and a judge? the same
did God send *to be* a ruler and
a deliverer, by the hand of the
angel which appeared to him in
the bush.
36 He brought them out, after
that he had shewed wonders and
signs in the land of Egypt, and
in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness forty years.
37 This is that Moses which
said unto the children of Israel.
A prophet shall the Lord your
God raise up unto you of your
brethren, like unto me; him shall
ye hear.
38 This is he that was in the
church in the wilderness, with
the angel which spake to him in
the mount Sina, and *with* our
fathers; who received the lively
oracles to give unto us:
39 To whom our fathers would
not obey, but thrust *him* from
them, and in their hearts turned
back again into Egypt,
40 Saying unto Aaron, Make
us gods to go before us: for *as
for* this Moses which brought us
out of the land of Egypt, we wot
not what is become of him.
41 And they made a calf in
those days, and offered sacrifice
unto the idol, and rejoiced in the
works of their own hands.
42 Then God turned, and gave
them up to worship the host of
heaven: as it is written in the
book of the prophets, O ye house
of Israel, have ye offered to me
slain beasts and sacrifices *by
the space of* forty years in the
wilderness?
43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle
of

of Moloch, and the star of your
god Remphan, figures which ye
made to worship them: and I
will carry you away beyond Ba-
bylon.
44 Our fathers had the taber-
nacle of witness in the wilderness,
as he had appointed, speaking
unto Moses, that he should make
it according to the fashion that
he had seen.
45 Which also our fathers
that came after brought in with
Jesus into the possession of the
Gentiles, whom God drave out
before the face of our fathers,
unto the days of David;
46 Who found favour before
God, and desired to find a taber-
nacle for the God of Jacob.
47 But Solomon built him an
house.
48 Howbeit, the Most High
dwelleth not in temples made
with hands; as saith the prophet,
49 Heaven *is* my throne, and
earth *is* my footstool: what house
will ye build me? saith the Lord:
or what *is* the place of my rest?
50 Hath not my hand made all
these things?
51 Ye stiffnecked, and uncir-
cumcised in heart and ears, ye
do always resist the Holy Ghost:
as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.
52 Which of the prophets have
not your fathers persecuted? and
they have slain them which shew-
ed before of the coming of the Just
One, of whom ye have been now
the betrayers and murderers:
53 Who have received the law
by the disposition of angels, and
have not kept *it*.
54 When they heard these
things, they were cut to the
heart, and they gnashed on him
with *their* teeth.
55 But he being full of the
Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly
into heaven, and saw the glory
of God, and Jesus standing on
the right hand of God,
56 And said, Behold, I see the
heavens opened, and the Son of
man standing on the right hand
of God.
57 Then they cried out with
a loud voice, and stopped their
ears, and ran upon him with one
accord,
58 And cast *him* out of the
city, and stoned *him*: and the
witnesses laid down their clothes
at a young man's feet, whose
name was Saul.
59 And they stoned Stephen,
calling upon *God*, and saying,
Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.
60 And he kneeled down, and
cried with a loud voice, Lord,
lay not this sin to their charge!
And when he had said this, he
fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

Simon the sorcerer.

AND Saul was consenting
unto his death. And at
that time there was a great
persecution against the church
which was at Jerusalem; and
they were all scattered abroad
throughout the regions of Judea
and Samaria, except the apostles.
2 And devout men carried
Stephen *to his burial*, and made
great lamentation over him.
3 As for Saul, he made havock
of the church, entering into every
house; and haling men and wo-
men, committed *them* to prison.
4 Therefore they that were
scattered abroad went every where
preaching the word.
5 ¶ Then Philip went down to
the city of Samaria, and preached
Christ unto them.
6 And the people with one ac-
cord gave heed unto those things
which Philip spake, hearing, and
seeing the miracles which he did.
7 For unclean spirits, crying
with loud voice, came out of many
that were possessed *with them*:
and many taken with palsies, and
that were lame, were healed.
8 And there was great joy in
that city.
9 But there was a certain man
called

called Simon, which beforetime
in the same city used sorcery, and
bewitched the people of Samaria,
giving out that himself was some
great one:
10 To whom they all gave heed,
from the least to the greatest,
saying, This man is the great
power of God.
11 And to him they had regard,
because that of long time he had
bewitched them with sorceries.
12 But when they believed Philip
preaching the things concerning
the kingdom of God, and the
name of Jesus Christ, they were
baptized, both men and women.
13 Then Simon himself believed
also: and when he was baptized,
he continued with Philip, and
wondered, beholding the miracles
and signs which were done.
14 ¶ Now when the apostles
which were at Jerusalem heard
that Samaria had received the
word of God, they sent unto
them Peter and John:
15 Who, when they were come
down, prayed for them, that they
might receive the Holy Ghost:
16 For as yet he was fallen upon
none of them; only they were
baptized in the name of the Lord
Jesus.
17 Then laid they *their* hands
on them, and they received the
Holy Ghost.
18 And when Simon saw, that
through laying on of the apostles'
hands the Holy Ghost was given,
he offered them money,
19 Saying, Give me also this
power, that on whomsoever I lay
hands, he may receive the Holy
Ghost.
20 But Peter said unto him,
Thy money perish with thee,
because thou hast thought that
the gift of God may be purchased
with money.
21 Thou hast neither part nor
lot in this matter: for thy heart
is not right in the sight of God.
22 Repent therefore of this
thy wickedness; and pray God,
if perhaps the thought of thine
heart may be forgiven thee.
23 For I perceive that thou art
in the gall of bitterness, and *in*
the bond of iniquity.
24 Then answered Simon, and
said, Pray ye to the Lord for me,
that none of these things which
ye have spoken come upon me.
25 And they, when they had
testified and preached the word of
the Lord, returned to Jerusalem,
and preached the gospel in many
villages of the Samaritans.
26 ¶ And the angel of the
Lord spake unto Philip, saying,
Arise, and go toward the south,
unto the way that goeth down
from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which
is desert.
27 And he arose and went:
and, behold, a man of Ethiopia,
an eunuch of great authority under
Candace queen of the Ethiopians,
who had the charge of all her trea-
sure, and had come to Jerusalem
for to worship,
28 Was returning; and, sitting
in his chariot, read Esaias the
prophet.
29 Then the Spirit said unto
Philip, Go near, and join thyself
to this chariot.
30 And Philip ran thither to
him, and heard him read the pro-
phet Esaias, and said, Under-
standest thou what thou readest?
31 And he said, How can I,
except some man should guide
me? And he desired Philip that he
would come up and sit with him.
32 The place of the scripture
which he read was this, He was led
as a sheep to the slaughter; and like
a lamb dumb before his shearer,
so opened he not his mouth:
33 In his humiliation his judge-
ment was taken away: and who
shall declare his generation? for
his life is taken from the earth.
34 And the eunuch answered
Philip, and said, I pray thee, of
whom speaketh the prophet this?
of himself, or of some other man?
35 Then Philip opened his
mouth,

mouth, and began at the same
scripture, and preached unto him
Jesus.
36 And as they went on *their*
way, they came unto a certain
water: and the eunuch said, See,
here is water; what doth hinder
me to be baptized?
37 And Philip said, If thou be-
lievest with all thine heart, thou
mayest. And he answered and
said, I believe that Jesus Christ
is the Son of God.
38 And he commanded the
chariot to stand still: and they
went down both into the water,
both Philip and the eunuch; and
he baptized him.
39 And when they were come
up out of the water, the Spirit of
the Lord caught away Philip, that
the eunuch saw him no more: and
he went on his way rejoicing.
40 But Philip was found at
Azotus: and passing through, he
preached in all the cities, till he
came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

Saul's miraculous conversion.

AND Saul yet breathing out
threatenings and slaughter
against the disciples of the Lord,
went unto the high priest,
2 And desired of him letters
to Damascus to the synagogues,
that if he found any of this way,
whether they were men or wo-
men, he might bring them bound
unto Jerusalem.
3 And as he journeyed, he
came near Damascus; and sud-
denly there shined round about
him a light from heaven:
4 And he fell to the earth, and
heard a voice saying unto him,
Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou
me?
5 And he said, Who art thou,
Lord? And the Lord said, I am
Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it*
is hard for thee to kick against
the pricks.
6 And he trembling and asto-
nished, said, Lord, what wilt thou
have me to do? And the Lord
said unto him, Arise, and go into
the city, and it shall be told thee
what thou must do.
7 And the men which jour-
neyed with him stood speech-
less, hearing a voice, but seeing
no man.
8 And Saul arose from the
earth; and when his eyes were
opened, he saw no man: but
they led him by the hand, and
brought *him* into Damascus.
9 And he was three days
without sight, and neither did
eat nor drink.
10 And there was a certain
disciple at Damascus, named Ana-
nias: and to him said the Lord
in a vision, Ananias. And he said,
Behold, I *am here*, Lord.
11 And the Lord *said* unto
him, Arise, and go into the street
which is called Straight, and
inquire in the house of Judas for
one called Saul of Tarsus: for,
behold, he prayeth,
12 And hath seen in a vision a
man named Ananias coming in,
and putting *his* hand on him, that
he might receive his sight.
13 Then Ananias answered,
Lord, I have heard by many of
this man, how much evil he hath
done to thy saints at Jerusalem:
14 And here he hath authority
from the chief priests to bind all
that call on thy name.
15 But the Lord said unto him,
Go thy way: for he is a chosen
vessel unto me, to bear my name
before the Gentiles, and kings,
and the children of Israel:
16 For I will shew him how
great things he must suffer for my
name's sake.
17 And Ananias went his way,
and entered into the house; and
putting his hands on him, said,
Brother Saul, the Lord, *even*
Jesus, that appeared unto thee in
the way as thou camest, hath
sent me, that thou mightest re-
ceive thy sight, and be filled
with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell
from his eyes as it had been scales;
and he received sight forthwith,
and arose, and was baptized.
19 And when he had received
meat, he was strengthened. Then
was Saul certain days with the
disciples which were at Damascus.
20 And straightway he preached
Christ in the synagogues, that he
is the Son of God.
21 But all that heard *him* were
amazed, and said, Is not this he
that destroyed them which called
on this name in Jerusalem, and
came hither for that intent, that
he might bring them bound unto
the chief priests?
22 But Saul increased the more
in strength, and confounded the
Jews which dwelt at Damascus,
proving that this is very Christ.
23 And after that many days
were fulfilled, the Jews took
counsel to kill him.
24 But their laying await was
known of Saul. And they watched
the gates day and night, to kill
him.
25 Then the disciples took him
by night, and let *him* down by
the wall, in a basket.
26 And when Saul was come
to Jerusalem, he assayed to join
himself to the disciples: but they
were all afraid of him, and be-
lieved not that he was a disciple.
27 But Barnabas took him, and
brought *him* to the apostles, and
declared unto them how he had
seen the Lord in the way, and
that he had spoken to him, and
how he had preached boldly at
Damascus in the name of Jesus.
28 And he was with them com-
ing in and going out at Jeru-
salem.
29 And he spake boldly in the
name of the Lord Jesus, and dis-
puted against the Grecians: but
they went about to slay him.
30 *Which* when the brethren
knew, they brought him down to
Cesarea, and sent him down to
Tarsus.
31 Then had the churches rest
throughout all Judea and Galilee
and Samaria, and were edified;
and walking in the fear of the
Lord, and in the comfort of the
Holy Ghost, were multiplied.
32 ¶ And it came to pass, as
Peter passed thoughout all *quar-
ters*, he came down also to the
saints which dwelt at Lydda.
33 And there he found a cer-
tain man named Eneas, which
had kept his bed eight years, and
was sick of the palsy.
34 And Peter said unto him,
Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee
whole; arise, and make thy bed.
And he arose immediately.
35 And all that dwelt in Lydda
and Saron saw him, and turned
to the Lord.
36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa
a certain disciple named Tabitha,
which by interpretation is called
Dorcas: this woman was full of
good works and alms-deeds which
she did.
37 And it came to pass in those
days, that she was sick, and died:
whom when they had washed, they
laid *her* in an upper chamber.
38 And forasmuch as Lydda
was nigh to Joppa, and the dis-
ciples had heard that Peter was
there, they sent unto him two
men, desiring *him* that he would
not delay to come to them.
39 Then Peter arose, and went
with them. When he was come,
they brought him into the upper
chamber: and all the widows
stood by him weeping, and shew-
ing the coats and garments which
Dorcas made, while she was with
them.
40 But Peter put them all forth,
and kneeled down, and prayed;
and turning *him* to the body, said,
Tabitha, arise. And she opened
her eyes: and when she saw Pe-
ter, she sat up.
41 And he gave her *his* hand,
and lifted her up: and when he
had called the saints and widows,
he presented her alive.

42 And

42 And it was known through-
out all Joppa; and many believed
in the Lord.
43 And it came to pass, that he
tarried many days in Joppa, with
one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

Peter's vision, &c.

THERE was a certain man in
Cesarea called Cornelius, a
centurion of the band called the
Italian *band*,
2 *A* devout *man*, and one that
feared God with all his house,
which gave much alms to the peo-
ple, and prayed to God alway.
3 He saw in a vision evidently,
about the ninth hour of the day,
an angel of God coming in to
him, and saying unto him, Cor-
nelius.
4 And when he looked on him,
he was afraid, and said, What
is it, Lord? And he said unto
him, Thy prayers and thine alms
are come up for a memorial be-
fore God.
5 And now send men to Joppa,
and call for *one* Simon, whose
surname is Peter:
6 He lodgeth with one Simon a
tanner, whose house is by the sea
side: he shall tell thee what thou
oughtest to do.
7 And when the angel which
spake unto Cornelius was depart-
ed, he called two of his household
servants, and a devout soldier of
them that waited on him conti-
nually;
8 And when he had declared all
these things unto them, he sent
them to Joppa.
9 On the morrow, as they went
on their journey, and drew nigh
unto the city, Peter went up upon
the house-top to pray, about the
sixth hour:
10 And he became very hungry,
and would have eaten: but while
they made ready, he fell into a
trance,
11 And saw heaven opened, and
a certain vessel descending unto
him, as it had been a great sheet,
knit at the four corners, and let
down to the earth:
12 Wherein were all manner
of four-footed beasts of the earth,
and wild beasts, and creeping
things, and fowls of the air.
13 And there came a voice to
him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.
14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord;
for I have never eaten any thing
that is common or unclean.
15 And the voice *spake* unto
him again the second time, What
God hath cleansed, *that* call not
thou common.
16 This was done thrice: and
the vessel was received up again
into heaven.
17 Now while Peter doubted
in himself what this vision which
he had seen should mean, behold,
the men which were sent from
Cornelius had made inquiry for
Simon's house, and stood before
the gate,
18 And called, and asked, whe-
ther Simon, which was surnamed
Peter, were lodged there.
19 While Peter thought on the
vision, the Spirit said unto him,
Behold, three men seek thee.
20 Arise therefore, and get thee
down, and go with them, doubting
nothing: for I have sent them.
21 Then Peter went down to
the men which were sent unto
him from Cornelius; and said,
Behold, I am he whom ye seek:
what *is* the cause wherefore ye
are come?
22 And they said, Cornelius
the centurion, a just man, and
one that feareth God, and of
good report among all the nation
of the Jews, was warned from
God by an holy angel, to send for
thee into his house, and to hear
words of thee.
23 Then called he them in, and
lodged *them*. And on the morrow
Peter went away with them, and
certain brethren from Joppa ac-
companied him.
24 And the morrow after, they
entered

entered into Cesarea. And Cor-
nelius waited for them, and had
called together his kinsmen and
near friends.
25 And as Peter was coming in,
Cornelius met him, and fell down
at his feet, and worshipped *him.*
26 But Peter took him up,
saying, Stand up; I myself also
am a man.
27 And as he talked with him,
he went in, and found many that
were come together.
28 And he said unto them, Ye
know how that it is an unlawful
thing for a man that is a Jew
to keep company, or come unto
one of another nation; but God
hath shewed me that I should
not call any man common or un-
clean.
29 Therefore came I *unto you*
without gainsaying, as soon as I
was sent for. I ask therefore, for
what intent ye have sent for me?
30 And Cornelius said, Four
days ago I was fasting until this
hour; and at the ninth hour I
prayed in my house; and, behold,
a man stood before me in bright
clothing,
31 And said, Cornelius, thy
prayer is heard, and thine alms
are had in remembrance in the
sight of God.
32 Send therefore to Joppa, and
call hither Simon whose surname
is Peter: he is lodged in the
house of *one* Simon a tanner, by
the sea side: who, when he com-
eth, shall speak unto thee.
33 Immediately therefore I sent
to thee: and thou hast well done
that thou art come. Now there-
fore are we all here present before
God, to hear all things that are
commanded thee of God.
34 Then Peter opened *his*
mouth, and said, Of a truth I
perceive that God is no respecter
of persons:
35 But in every nation he that
feareth him, and worketh right-
eousness, is accepted with him.
36 The word which *God* sent
unto the children of Israel, preach-
ing peace by Jesus Christ, (he is
Lord of all:)
37 That word, *I say,* ye know,
which was published throughout
all Judea, and began from Galilee,
after the baptism which John
preached:
38 How God anointed Jesus of
Nazareth with the Holy Ghost
and with power: who went about
doing good, and healing all that
were oppressed of the devil: for
God was with him.
39 And we are witnesses of all
things which he did, both in the
land of the Jews and in Jeru-
salem: whom they slew and
hanged on a tree.
40 Him God raised up the third
day, and shewed him openly;
41 Not to all the people, but
unto witnesses chosen before of
God, *even* to us, who did eat and
drink with him after he rose from
the dead.
42 And he commanded us to
preach unto the people, and to
testify that it is he which was
ordained of God *to be* the Judge
of quick and dead.
43 To him give all the prophets
witness, that through his name
whosoever believeth in him shall
receive remission of sins.
44 While Peter yet spake these
words, the Holy Ghost fell on all
them which heard the word.
45 And they of the circum-
cision which believed were asto-
nished, as many as came with
Peter, because that on the Gen-
tiles also was poured out the gift
of the Holy Ghost:
46 For they heard them speak
with tongues, and magnify God.
Then answered Peter,
47 Can any man forbid water,
that these should not be baptized,
which have received the Holy
Ghost as well as we?
48 And he commanded them
to be baptized in the name of the
Lord. Then prayed they him to
tarry certain days.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Peter's defence, being accused.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa, praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners: and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me; and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he showed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him,

him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

Herod persecuteth the Christians.

NOW about that time, Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands, to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. Then were the days of unleavened bread.

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckoning unto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go, shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day,
there was no small stir among the
soldiers, what was become of Peter.
19 And when Herod had sought
for him, and found him not, he
examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put
to death. And he went down
from Judea to Cesarea, and *there*
abode.
20 And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and
Sidon: but they came with one
accord to him, and, having made
Blastus, the king's chamberlain,
their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's *country*.
21 And upon a set day, Herod,
arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon
his throne, and made an oration
unto them.
22 And the people gave a shout,
saying, It is the voice of a god,
and not of a man.
23 And immediately the angel
of the Lord smote him, because
he gave not God the glory: and
he was eaten of worms, and gave
up the ghost.
24 But the word of God grew,
and multiplied.
25 And Barnabas and Saul
returned from Jerusalem, when
they had fulfilled *their* ministry,
and took with them John, whose
surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

Elymas the sorcerer struck blind.

NOW there were in the
church that was at Antioch,
certain prophets and teachers;
as Barnabas, and Simeon that
was called Niger, and Lucius of
Cyrene, and Manaen, which had
been brought up with Herod the
tetrarch, and Saul.
2 As they ministered to the
Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost
said, Separate me Barnabas and
Saul, for the work whereunto I
have called them.
3 And when they had fasted
and prayed, and laid *their* hands
on them, they sent *them* away.
4 So they, being sent forth
by the Holy Ghost, departed
unto Seleucia; and from thence
they sailed to Cyprus.
5 And when they were at Salamis they preached the word of
God in the synagogues of the
Jews: and they had also John to
their minister.
6 And when they had gone
through the isle unto Paphos,
they found a certain sorcerer, a
false prophet, a Jew, whose name
was Bar-jesus:
7 Which was with the deputy
of the country, Sergius Paulus,
a prudent man; who called for
Barnabas and Saul, and desired
to hear the word of God.
8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for
so is his name by interpretation)
withstood them, seeking to turn
away the deputy from the faith.
9 Then Saul (who also *is called*
Paul), filled with the Holy Ghost,
set his eyes on him,
10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child
of the devil, *thou* enemy of all
righteousness, wilt thou not cease
to pervert the right ways of the
Lord?
11 And now, behold, the hand
of the Lord *is* upon thee, and
thou shalt be blind, not seeing
the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist
and a darkness; and he went
about, seeking some to lead him
by the hand.
12 Then the deputy, when he
saw what was done, believed,
being astonished at the doctrine
of the Lord.
13 ¶ Now when Paul and his
company loosed from Paphos,
they came to Perga in Pamphylia:
and John, departing from them,
returned to Jerusalem.
14 But when they departed
from Perga, they came to Antioch
in Pisidia, and went into the
synagogue on the sabbath-day,
and sat down.

15 And

15 And after the reading of the
law and the prophets, the rulers
of the synagogue sent unto them,
saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if
ye have any word of exhortation
for the people, say on.
16 Then Paul stood up, and
beckoning with *his* hand, said,
Men of Israel, and ye that fear
God, give audience.
17 The God of this people of
Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt
as strangers in the land of Egypt,
and with an high arm brought he
them out of it.
18 And about the time of forty
years suffered he their manners in
the wilderness.
19 And when he had destroyed
seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to
them by lot.
20 And after that, he gave *unto
them* judges, about the space of
four hundred and fifty years, until
Samuel the prophet.
21 And afterward they desired
a king: and God gave unto them
Saul the son of Cis, a man of the
tribe of Benjamin, by the space
of forty years.
22 And when he had removed
him, he raised up unto them
David to be their king; to whom
also he gave testimony, and said,
I have found David the *son* of
Jesse a man after mine own heart,
which shall fulfil all my will.
23 Of this man's seed hath God,
according to *his* promise, raised
unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:
24 When John had first preached, before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the
people of Israel.
25 And as John fulfilled his
course, he said, Whom think ye
that I am? I am not *he*: but,
behold, there cometh one after
me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am
not worthy to loose.
26 Men *and* brethren, children
of the stock of Abraham, and
whosoever among you feareth
God, to you is the word of this
salvation sent.
27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because
they knew him not, nor yet the
voices of the prophets which are
read every sabbath-day, they have
fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.
28 And though they found no
cause of death *in him*, yet desired
they Pilate that he should be slain.
29 And when they had fulfilled
all that was written of him, they
took *him* down from the tree, and
laid *him* in a sepulchre.
30 But God raised him from the
dead:
31 And he was seen many days
of them which came up with him
from Galilee to Jerusalem, who
are his witnesses unto the people.
32 And we declare unto you
glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the
fathers,
33 God hath fulfilled the same
unto us their children, in that he
hath raised up Jesus again; as it
is also written in the second psalm,
Thou art my Son, this day have I
begotten thee.
34 And as concerning that he
raised him up from the dead, *now*
no more to return to corruption,
he said on this wise, I will give
you the sure mercies of David.
35 Wherefore he saith also in
another *psalm*, Thou shalt not
suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
36 For David, after he had
served his own generation by the
will of God, fell on sleep, and was
laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:
37 But he whom God raised
again, saw no corruption.
38 Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that
through this man is preached unto
you the forgiveness of sins:
39 And by him, all that believe
are justified from all things, from
which ye could not be justified by
the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 ¶ And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together, to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

Paul healeth a cripple at Lystra.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made, both of the Gentiles and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are

are come down to us, in the like-
ness of men.
12 And they called Barnabas,
Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius,
because he was the chief speaker.
13 Then the priest of Jupiter,
which was before their city,
brought oxen and garlands unto
the gates, and would have done
sacrifice with the people.
14 *Which* when the apostles,
Barnabas and Paul, heard *of*, they
rent their clothes, and ran in
among the people, crying out,
15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye
these things? We also are men
of like passions with you, and
preach unto you, that ye should
turn from these vanities, unto the
living God, which made heaven
and earth, and the sea, and all
things that are therein:
16 Who in times past suffered
all nations to walk in their own
ways.
17 Nevertheless, he left not
himself without witness, in that
he did good, and gave us rain
from heaven, and fruitful seasons,
filling our hearts with food and
gladness.
18 And with these sayings
scarce restrained they the people,
that they had not done sacrifice
unto them.
19 ¶ And there came thither
certain Jews from Antioch and
Iconium, who persuaded the peo-
ple, and having stoned Paul, drew
him out of the city, supposing he
had been dead.
20 Howbeit, as the disciples
stood round about him, he rose
up, and came into the city: and
the next day he departed with
Barnabas to Derbe.
21 And when they had preached
the gospel to that city, and had
taught many, they returned again
to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and
Antioch,
22 Confirming the souls of the
disciples, *and* exhorting them to
continue in the faith, and that
we must through much tribu-
lation enter into the kingdom of
God.
23 And when they had ordained
them elders in every church, and
had prayed with fasting, they
commended them to the Lord,
on whom they believed.
24 And after they had passed
throughout Pisidia, they came to
Pamphylia.
25 And when they had preached
the word in Perga, they went
down into Attalia:
26 And thence sailed to Antioch,
from whence they had been re-
commended to the grace of God
for the work which they fulfilled.
27 And when they were come,
and had gathered the church to-
gether, they rehearsed all that
God had done with them, and
how he had opened the door of
faith unto the Gentiles.
28 And there they abode long
time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Dissension about circumcision.

AND certain men which came
down from Judea, taught
the brethren, *and said*, Except ye
be circumcised after the manner
of Moses, ye cannot be saved.
2 When therefore Paul and
Barnabas had no small dissension
and disputation with them, they
determined that Paul and Barna-
bas, and certain other of them,
should go up to Jerusalem, unto
the apostles and elders, about this
question.
3 And being brought on their
way by the church, they passed
through Phenice and Samaria,
declaring the conversion of the
Gentiles: and they caused great
joy unto all the brethren.
4 And when they were come
to Jerusalem, they were received
of the church, and *of* the apostles
and elders; and they declared all
things that God had done with
them.
5 But there rose up certain of
the sect of the Pharisees which
believed

believed, saying, that it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from the pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 ¶ Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner, The apostles and elders, and brethren, *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from

from fornication: from which if
ye keep yourselves, ye shall do
well. Fare ye well.

30 ¶ So when they were dis-
missed, they came to Antioch:
and when they had gathered the
multitude together, they delivered
the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read,
they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being
prophets also themselves, exhort-
ed the brethren with many words,
and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried
there a space, they were let go in
peace from the brethren unto the
apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased
Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas con-
tinued in Antioch, teaching and
preaching the word of the Lord,
with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after,
Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us
go again and visit our brethren,
in every city where we have
preached the word of the Lord,
and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined
to take with them John, whose
surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good
to take him with them, who de-
parted from them from Pamphy-
lia, and went not with them to the
work.

39 And the contention was so
sharp between them, that they
departed asunder one from the
other: and so Barnabas took
Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus:

40 And Paul chose Silas, and de-
parted, being recommended by the
brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Sy-
ria and Cilicia, confirming the
churches.

CHAP. XVI.

Paul circumciseth Timothy.

THEN came he to Derbe and
Lystra: and behold, a cer-
tain disciple was there, named
Timotheus, the son of a certain
woman, which was a Jewess, and
believed; but his father *was* a
Greek:

2 Which was well reported of
by the brethren that were at
Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go
forth with him; and took and cir-
cumcised him, because of the
Jews which were in those quar-
ters: for they knew all that his
father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through
the cities, they delivered them the
decrees for to keep, that were or-
dained of the apostles and elders
which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches
established in the faith, and in-
creased in number daily.

6 ¶ Now when they had gone
throughout Phrygia and the region
of Galatia, and were forbidden of
the Holy Ghost to preach the
word in Asia,

7 After they were come to
Mysia, they assayed to go into
Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered
them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia,
came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to
Paul in the night; There stood a
man of Macedonia, and prayed
him, saying, Come over into Ma-
cedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the
vision, immediately we endea-
voured to go into Macedonia,
assuredly gathering that the Lord
had called us for to preach the
gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from
Troas, we came with a straight
course to Samothracia, and the
next *day* to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Phi-
lippi, which is the chief city of
that part of Macedonia, *and* a
colony. And we were in that
city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we
went out of the city by a river
side, where prayer was wont to
be

be made: and we sat down, and
spake unto the women which re-
sorted *thither.*
14 And a certain woman
named Lydia, a seller of purple,
of the city of Thyatira, which
worshipped God, heard *us*: whose
heart the Lord opened, that she
attended unto the things which
were spoken of Paul.
15 And when she was baptized,
and her household, she besought
us, saying, If ye have judged me
to be faithful to the Lord, come
into my house and abide *there*.
And she constrained us.
16 And it came to pass, as we
went to prayer, a certain damsel
possessed with a spirit of di-
vination met us, which brought
her masters much gain by sooth-
saying.
17 The same followed Paul and
us, and cried, saying, These men
are the servants of the most high
God, which shew unto us the way
of salvation.
18 And this did she many days.
But Paul, being grieved, turned
and said to the spirit, I command
thee in the name of Jesus Christ,
to come out of her. And he came
out the same hour.
19 And when her masters saw
that the hope of their gains was
gone, they caught Paul and Silas,
and drew *them* into the market-
place, unto the rulers,
20 And brought them to the
magistrates, saying, These men,
being Jews, do exceedingly trou-
ble our city,
21 And teach customs which
are not lawful for us to receive,
neither to observe, being Romans.
22 And the multitude rose up
together against them: and the
magistrates rent off their clothes,
and commanded to beat *them*.
23 And when they had laid
many stripes upon them, they cast
them into prison, charging the
jailor to keep them safely:
24 Who having received such
a charge, thrust them into the
inner prison, and made their feet
fast in the stocks.
25 And at midnight Paul and
Silas prayed, and sang praises
unto God: and the prisoners
heard them.
26 And suddenly there was a
great earthquake, so that the foun-
dations of the prison were shaken:
and immediately all the doors
were opened, and every one's
bands were loosed.
27 And the keeper of the prison
awaking out of his sleep, and
seeing the prison doors open, he
drew out his sword, and would
have killed himself, supposing that
the prisoners had been fled.
28 But Paul cried with a loud
voice, saying, Do thyself no harm;
for we are all here.
29 Then he called for a light,
and sprang in, and came trem-
bling, and fell down before Paul
and Silas;
30 And brought them out, and
said, Sirs, what must I do to be
saved?
31 And they said, Believe on
the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou
shalt be saved, and thy house.
32 And they spake unto him
the word of the Lord, and to all
that were in his house.
33 And he took them the same
hour of the night, and washed
their stripes; and was baptized,
he and all his, straightway.
34 And when he had brought
them into his house, he set meat
before them, and rejoiced, be-
lieving in God, with all his house.
35 And when it was day, the
magistrates sent the serjeants,
saying, Let those men go.
36 And the keeper of the prison
told this saying to Paul, The ma-
gistrates have sent to let you go:
now therefore depart, and go in
peace.
37 But Paul said unto them,
They have beaten us openly un-
condemned, being Romans, and
have cast *us* into prison; and now
do they thrust us out privily?
nay

nay verily; but let them come themselves, and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

Paul preacheth at Thessalonica.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither*, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed: also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying,

saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is?*
20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.
21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)
22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' Hill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.
23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.
24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;
25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing; seeing he giveth to all, life, and breath, and all things;
26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth; and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;
27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:
28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.
29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.
33 So Paul departed from among them.
34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Paul accused before Gallio.

AFTER these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth:
2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome;) and came unto them.
3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tent-makers.
4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.
5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* Christ.
6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads: I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.
7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler
of the synagogue, believed on the
Lord, with all his house: and many
of the Corinthians hearing, be-
lieved, and were baptized.
9 Then spake the Lord to Paul
in the night by a vision, Be not
afraid, but speak, and hold not
thy peace:
10 For I am with thee, and no
man shall set on thee, to hurt
thee: for I have much people in
this city.
11 And he continued *there* a
year and six months, teaching the
word of God among them.
12 ¶ And when Gallio was the
deputy of Achaia, the Jews made
insurrection with one accord
against Paul, and brought him to
the judgement-seat,
13 Saying, This *fellow* per-
suadeth men to worship God
contrary to the law.
14 And when Paul was now
about to open *his* mouth, Gallio
said unto the Jews, If it were a
matter of wrong, or wicked lewd-
ness, O *ye* Jews, reason would
that I should bear with you:
15 But if it be a question of
words and names, and *of* your law,
look ye to *it;* for I will be no
judge of such *matters.*
16 And he drave them from the
judgement-seat.
17 Then all the Greeks took
Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the
synagogue, and beat *him* before
the judgement-seat. And Gallio
cared for none of those things.
18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried
there yet a good while, and then
took his leave of the brethren,
and sailed thence into Syria, and
with him Priscilla and Aquila;
having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea:
for he had a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus,
and left them there: but he him-
self entered into the synagogue,
and reasoned with the Jews.
20 When they desired *him* to
tarry longer time with them he
consented not;
21 But bade them farewell,
saying, I must by all means keep
this feast that cometh in Jerusa-
lem: but I will return again unto
you, if God will. And he sailed
from Ephesus.
22 And when he had landed
at Cesarea, and gone up, and sa-
luted the church, he went down
to Antioch.
23 And after he had spent some
time *there,* he departed, and went
over *all* the country of Galatia
and Phrygia in order, strengthen-
ing all the disciples.
24 ¶ And a certain Jew named
Apollos, born at Alexandria, an
eloquent man, *and* mighty in the
Scriptures, came to Ephesus.
25 This man was instructed in
the way of the Lord; and being
fervent in the spirit, he spake and
taught diligently the things of the
Lord, knowing only the baptism
of John.
26 And he began to speak boldly
in the synagogue: whom when
Aquila and Priscilla had heard,
they took him unto *them,* and ex-
pounded unto him the way of God
more perfectly.
27 And when he was disposed
to pass into Achaia, the brethren
wrote, exhorting the disciples to
receive him: who, when he was
come, helped them much which
had believed through grace:
28 For he mightily convinced
the Jews, *and that* publickly,
shewing by the Scriptures that
Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

The Holy Ghost given by Paul.

AND it came to pass, that,
while Apollos was at Co-
rinth, Paul having passed through
the upper coasts, came to Ephesus;
and finding certain disciples,
2 He said unto them, Have ye
received the Holy Ghost since
ye believed? And they said unto
him, We have not so much as
heard whether there be any Holy
Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto
what then were ye baptized?
And they said, Unto John's bap-
tism.
4 Then said Paul, John verily
baptized with the baptism of re-
pentance, saying unto the people,
That they should believe on him
which should come after him,
that is, on Christ Jesus.
5 When they heard *this*, they
were baptized in the name of the
Lord Jesus.
6 And when Paul had laid *his*
hands upon them, the Holy Ghost
came on them; and they spake
with tongues, and prophesied.
7 And all the men were about
twelve.
8 And he went into the syn-
agogue, and spake boldly for the
space of three months, disputing,
and persuading the things con-
cerning the kingdom of God.
9 But when divers were hard-
ened, and believed not, but spake
evil of that way before the mul-
titude, he departed from them,
and separated the disciples, dis-
puting daily in the school of one
Tyrannus.
10 And this continued by the
space of two years; so that all
they which dwelt in Asia heard
the word of the Lord Jesus, both
Jews and Greeks.
11 And God wrought special
miracles by the hands of Paul:
12 So that from his body were
brought unto the sick handker-
chiefs or aprons, and the diseases
departed from them, and the evil
spirits went out of them.
13 Then certain of the vaga-
bond Jews, exorcists, took upon
them to call over them which had
evil spirits, the name of the Lord
Jesus, saying, We adjure you by
Jesus, whom Paul preacheth.
14 And there were seven sons
of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of
the priests, which did so.
15 And the evil spirit answered
and said, Jesus I know, and Paul
I know; but who are ye?
16 And the man in whom the
evil spirit was, leaped on them,
and overcame them, and pre-
vailed against them, so that they
fled out of that house naked and
wounded.
17 And this was known to all
the Jews and Greeks also dwell-
ing at Ephesus; and fear fell on
them all, and the name of the
Lord Jesus was magnified.
18 And many that believed,
came, and confessed, and shewed
their deeds.
19 Many of them also which
used curious arts, brought their
books together, and burned them
before all *men*: and they counted
the price of them, and found *it*
fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.
20 So mightily grew the word
of God, and prevailed.
21 ¶ After these things were
ended, Paul purposed in the spi-
rit, when he had passed through
Macedonia and Achaia, to go to
Jerusalem, saying, After I have
been there, I must also see Rome.
22 So he sent into Macedonia
two of them that ministered unto
him, Timotheus and Erastus; but
he himself stayed in Asia for a
season.
23 And the same time there
arose no small stir about that way.
24 For a certain *man* named
Demetrius, a silversmith, which
made silver shrines for Diana,
brought no small gain unto the
craftsmen;
25 Whom he called together
with the workmen of like occu-
pation, and said, Sirs, ye know
that by this craft we have our
wealth.
26 Moreover, ye see and hear,
that not alone at Ephesus, but
almost throughout all Asia, this
Paul hath persuaded and turned
away much people, saying, That
they be no gods which are made
with hands:
27 So that not only this our
craft is in danger to be set at
nought; but also that the temple
of

of the great goddess Diana should
be despised, and her magnificence
should be destroyed, whom all
Asia and the world worshippeth.
28 And when they heard *these*
sayings, they were full of wrath,
and cried out, saying, Great *is*
Diana of the Ephesians!
29 And the whole city was
filled with confusion: and having
caught Gaius and Aristarchus,
men of Macedonia, Paul's com-
panions in travel, they rushed with
one accord into the theatre.
30 And when Paul would have
entered in unto the people, the
disciples suffered him not.
31 And certain of the chief of
Asia, which were his friends, sent
unto him, desiring *him* that he
would not adventure himself into
the theatre.
32 Some therefore cried one
thing, and some another; for the
assembly was confused: and the
more part knew not wherefore
they were come together.
33 And they drew Alexander
out of the multitude, the Jews
putting him forward. And Alex-
ander beckoned with the hand,
and would have made his defence
unto the people.
34 But when they knew that he
was a Jew, all with one voice, about
the space of two hours, cried out,
Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians!
35 And when the town clerk
had appeased the people, he said,
Ye men of Ephesus, what man is
there that knoweth not how that
the city of the Ephesians is a
worshipper of the great goddess
Diana, and of the *image* which
fell down from Jupiter?
36 Seeing then that these things
cannot be spoken against, ye ought
to be quiet, and to do nothing
rashly.
37 For ye have brought hither
these men, which are neither
robbers of churches, nor yet blas-
phemers of your goddess.
38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and
the craftsmen which are with him,
have a matter against any man,
the law is open, and there are
deputies: let them implead one
another.
39 But if ye inquire any thing
concerning other matters, it shall
be determined in a lawful as-
sembly.
40 For we are in danger to be
called in question for this day's
uproar, there being no cause
whereby we may give an account
of this concourse.
41 And when he had thus spok-
en, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

Paul celebrates the Lord's supper.

AND after the uproar was
ceased, Paul called unto
him the disciples, and embraced
them, and departed, for to go into
Macedonia.
2 And when he had gone over
those parts, and had given them
much exhortation, he came into
Greece,
3 And *there* abode three
months. And when the Jews laid
wait for him, as he was about to
sail into Syria, he purposed to
return through Macedonia.
4 And there accompanied him
into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and
of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus
and Secundus; and Gaius of
Derbe, and Timotheus; and of
Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.
5 These going before, tarried
for us at Troas.
6 And we sailed away from
Philippi, after the days of unlea-
vened bread, and came unto them
to Troas in five days; where we
abode seven days.
7 And upon the first *day* of the
week, when the disciples came
together to break bread, Paul
preached unto them, ready to
depart on the morrow; and con-
tinued his speech until midnight.
8 And there were many lights
in the upper chamber, where they
were gathered together.
9 And there sat in a window
a certain

a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.
10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him*, said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.
11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.
12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.
13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.
14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.
15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.
16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia; for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.
17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.
18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,
19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:
20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,
21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.
22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:
23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.
24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.
25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.
26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*.
27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.
28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.
29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.
30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.
32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have

33 I have coveted no man's
silver, or gold, or apparel.
34 Yea, ye yourselves know,
that these hands have ministered
unto my necessities, and to them
that were with me.
35 I have shewed you all things,
how that so labouring ye ought
to support the weak; and to remember
the words of the Lord
Jesus, how he said, It is more
blessed to give than to receive.
36 And when he had thus
spoken, he kneeled down, and
prayed with them all.
37 And they all wept sore, and
fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him;
38 Sorrowing most of all for
the words which he spake, that
they should see his face no more.
And they accompanied him unto
the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul imprisoned at Jerusalem.

AND it came to pass, that
after we were gotten from
them, and had launched, we
came with a straight course unto
Coos, and the *day* following unto
Rhodes, and from thence unto
Patara:
2 And finding a ship sailing
over unto Phenicia, we went
aboard, and set forth.
3 Now when we had discovered
Cyprus, we left it on the left hand,
and sailed into Syria, and landed
at Tyre: for there the ship was
to unlade her burden.
4 And finding disciples, we tarried
there seven days: who said to
Paul through the Spirit, That he
should not go up to Jerusalem.
5 And when we had accomplished
those days, we departed
and went our way: and they all
brought us on our way, with
wives and children, till *we were*
out of the city: and we kneeled
down on the shore, and prayed.
6 And when we had taken our
leave one of another, we took
ship; and they returned home
again.
7 And when we had finished
our course from Tyre, we came
to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren,
and abode with them one
day.
8 And the next *day*, we that
were of Paul's company departed,
and came unto Cesarea: and we
entered into the house of Philip
the evangelist, which was *one* of
the seven; and abode with him.
9 And the same man had four
daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.
10 And as we tarried *there*
many days, there came down
from Judea a certain prophet,
named Agabus.
11 And when he was come
unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and
bound his own hands and feet,
and said, Thus saith the Holy
Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem
bind the man that owneth
this girdle, and shall deliver *him*
into the hands of the Gentiles.
12 And when we heard these
things, both we, and they of that
place, besought him not to go up
to Jerusalem.
13 Then Paul answered, What
mean ye to weep and to break
mine heart? for I am ready not
to be bound only, but also to die
at Jerusalem for the name of the
Lord Jesus.
14 And when he would not
be persuaded, we ceased, saying,
The will of the Lord be done.
15 And after those days we
took up our carriages, and went
up to Jerusalem.
16 There went with us also
certain of the disciples of Cesarea,
and brought with them one
Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple,
with whom we should lodge.
17 ¶ And when we were come
to Jerusalem, the brethren received
us gladly.
18 And the *day* following Paul
went in with us unto James; and
all the elders were present.
19 And when he had saluted
them, he declared particularly
what

what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.
20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord; and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:
21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.
22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.
23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;
24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know, that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.
25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written, *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.
26 Then Paul took the men; and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.
27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,
28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.
29 (For they had seen before with him, in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)
30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.
31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar:
32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.
33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.
34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.
35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.
36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him!
37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? who said, Canst thou speak Greek?
38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But

39 But Paul said, I am a man
which am a Jew of Tarsus, *a city*
in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean
city: and I beseech thee, suffer
me to speak unto the people.
40 And when he had given
him licence, Paul stood on the
stairs, and beckoned with the
hand unto the people: and when
there was made a great silence, he
spake unto *them* in the Hebrew
tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

Paul declareth his conversion.

MEN, brethren, and fathers,
hear ye my defence, *which I*
make now unto you.
2 (And when they heard that
he spake in the Hebrew tongue to
them, they kept the more silence:
and he saith,)
3 I am verily a man *which am*
a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in
Cilicia, yet brought up in this
city, at the feet of Gamaliel, *and*
taught according to the perfect
manner of the law of the fathers,
and was zealous toward God, as
ye all are this day.
4 And I persecuted this way unto
the death, binding and delivering
into prisons both men and women.
5 As also the high priest doth
bear me witness, and all the
estate of the elders: from whom
also I received letters unto the
brethren, and went to Damascus,
to bring them which were there,
bound unto Jerusalem, for to be
punished.
6 And it came to pass, that as
I made my journey, and was come
nigh unto Damascus about noon,
suddenly there shone from heaven
a great light round about me.
7 And I fell unto the ground,
and heard a voice saying unto me,
Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou
me?
8 And I answered, Who art
thou, Lord? And he said unto me,
I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom
thou persecutest.
9 And they that were with me
saw indeed the light, and were
afraid; but they heard not the
voice of him that spake to me.
10 And I said, What shall I do,
Lord? And the Lord said unto me,
Arise, and go into Damascus;
and there it shall be told thee of
all things which are appointed for
thee to do.
11 And when I could not see for
the glory of that light, being led
by the hand of them that were
with me, I came into Damascus.
12 And one Ananias, a devout
man according to the law, having
a good report of all the Jews
which dwelt *there*,
13 Came unto me, and stood,
and said unto me, Brother Saul,
receive thy sight. And the same
hour I looked up upon him.
14 And he said, The God of
our fathers hath chosen thee,
that thou shouldest know his will,
and see that Just One, and should-
est hear the voice of his mouth.
15 For thou shalt be his witness
unto all men, of what thou hast
seen and heard.
16 And now, why tarriest thou?
arise, and be baptized, and wash
away thy sins, calling on the name
of the Lord.
17 And it came to pass, that
when I was come again to Jerusa-
lem, even while I prayed in the
temple, I was in a trance;
18 And saw him saying unto me,
Make haste, and get thee quickly
out of Jerusalem: for they will
not receive thy testimony con-
cerning me.
19 And I said, Lord, they
know that I imprisoned and beat
in every synagogue them that be-
lieved on thee:
20 And when the blood of thy
martyr Stephen was shed, I also
was standing by, and consenting
unto his death, and kept the rai-
ment of them that slew him.
21 And he said unto me, De-
part: for I will send thee far
hence, unto the Gentiles.
22 ¶ And they gave him audience
unto

unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth; for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 ¶ On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

Paul before the Jewish council.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 ¶ And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye, with the council, signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain; for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

31 ¶ Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgement-hall.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIV.

Paul accused by Tertullus.

AND after five days, Ananias
the high priest descended
with the elders, and *with* a cer-
tain orator *named* Tertullus, who
informed the governor against
Paul.
2 And when he was called forth,
Tertullus began to accuse *him*,
saying, Seeing that by thee we
enjoy great quietness, and that
very worthy deeds are done unto
this nation by thy providence,
3 We accept *it* always, and in
all places, most noble Felix, with
all thankfulness.
4 Notwithstanding, that I be
not further tedious unto thee, I
pray thee that thou wouldest
hear us of thy clemency a few
words.
5 For we have found this man
a pestilent *fellow*, and a mover
of sedition among all the Jews
throughout the world, and a
ringleader of the sect of the
Nazarenes:
6 Who also hath gone about
to profane the temple: whom we
took, and would have judged ac-
cording to our law.
7 But the chief captain Lysias
came *upon us*, and with great
violence took *him* away out of
our hands,
8 Commanding his accusers to
come unto thee: by examining
of whom, thyself mayest take
knowledge of all these things
whereof we accuse him.
9 And the Jews also assented,
saying that these things were so.
10 ¶ Then Paul, after that the
governor had beckoned unto him
to speak, answered, Forasmuch
as I know that thou hast been of
many years a judge unto this
nation, I do the more cheerfully
answer for myself:
11 Because that thou mayest
understand, that there are yet
but twelve days since I went up
to Jerusalem for to worship.
12 And they neither found me
in the temple disputing with any
man, neither raising up the peo-
ple, neither in the synagogues,
nor in the city:
13 Neither can they prove the
things whereof they now accuse
me.
14 But this I confess unto thee,
that after the way which they
call heresy, so worship I the God
of my fathers, believing all things
which are written in the law and
in the prophets;
15 And have hope toward
God, which they themselves also
allow, that there shall be a resur-
rection of the dead, both of the
just and unjust.
16 And herein do I exercise
myself, to have always a con-
science void of offence toward
God and *toward* men.
17 Now after many years, I
came to bring alms to my na-
tion, and offerings.
18 Whereupon certain Jews
from Asia found me purified in
the temple, neither with multi-
tude, nor with tumult:
19 Who ought to have been
here before thee, and object, if
they had ought against me.
20 Or else let these same *here*
say, if they have found any evil
doing in me, while I stood before
the council;
21 Except it be for this one
voice, that I cried standing among
them, Touching the resurrection
of the dead, I am called in question
by you this day.
22 ¶ And when Felix heard
these things, having more perfect
knowledge of *that* way, he de-
ferred them, and said, When Ly-
sias the chief captain shall come
down, I will know the uttermost
of your matter.
23 And he commanded a centu-
rion to keep Paul, and let *him*
have liberty, and that he should
forbid none of his acquaintance
to minister or come unto him.
24 ¶ And after certain days,
when

when Felix came with his wife
Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he
sent for Paul, and heard him con-
cerning the faith in Christ.
25 And as he reasoned of right-
eousness, temperance, and judge-
ment to come, Felix trembled, and
answered, Go thy way for this
time; when I have a convenient
season, I will call for thee.
26 He hoped also that money
should have been given him of
Paul, that he might loose him:
wherefore he sent for him the
oftener, and communed with him.
27 But after two years, Porcius
Festus came into Felix' room:
and Felix, willing to shew the Jews
a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

Paul appealeth to Cesar.

NOW when Festus was come
into the province, after three
days he ascended from Cesarea to
Jerusalem.
2 Then the high priest and the
chief of the Jews informed him
against Paul, and besought him,
3 And desired favour against
him, that he would send for him
to Jerusalem, laying wait in the
way to kill him.
4 But Festus answered, that
Paul should be kept at Cesarea,
and that he himself would depart
shortly *thither*.
5 Let them therefore, said he,
which among you are able, go
down with *me*, and accuse this
man, if there be any wickedness
in him.
6 And when he had tarried
among them more than ten days,
he went down unto Cesarea; and
the next day sitting on the judge-
ment-seat, commanded Paul to
be brought.
7 And when he was come, the
Jews which came down from Je-
rusalem stood round about, and
laid many and grievous complaints
against Paul, which they could
not prove.
8 While he answered for him-
self, Neither against the law of
the Jews, neither against the
temple, nor yet against Cesar,
have I offended any thing at all.
9 But Festus, willing to do the
Jews a pleasure, answered Paul,
and said, Wilt thou go up to Je-
rusalem, and there be judged of
these things before me?
10 Then said Paul, I stand at
Cesar's judgement-seat, where I
ought to be judged: to the Jews
have I done no wrong, as thou
very well knowest.
11 For if I be an offender, or
have committed any thing wor-
thy of death, I refuse not to die:
but if there be none of these
things whereof these accuse me,
no man may deliver me unto
them. I appeal unto Cesar.
12 Then Festus, when he had
conferred with the council, an-
swered, Hast thou appealed unto
Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.
13 ¶ And after certain days,
king Agrippa and Bernice came
unto Cesarea, to salute Festus.
14 And when they had been
there many days, Festus declared
Paul's cause unto the king, say-
ing, There is a certain man left
in bonds by Felix:
15 About whom, when I was
at Jerusalem, the chief priests and
the elders of the Jews informed
me, desiring *to have* judgement
against him.
16 To whom I answered, It is
not the manner of the Romans
to deliver any man to die, before
that he which is accused have
the accusers face to face, and
have licence to answer for him-
self concerning the crime laid
against him.
17 Therefore when they were
come hither, without any delay,
on the morrow I sat on the
judgement-seat, and commanded
the man to be brought forth.
18 Against whom, when the
accusers stood up, they brought
none accusation of such things
as I supposed:

19 But

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 ¶ And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

Paul pleadeth before Agrippa.

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them.*

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above

above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee;

18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God; that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified, by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

Paul's dangerous voyage.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius cour-

teously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.
4 And when he had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.
5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.
6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.
7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone;
8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea.
9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,
10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.
11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.
12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.
13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.
14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.
15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.
16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat;
17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.
18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;
19 And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.
20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.
21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.
22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.
23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,
24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.
25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer; for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.
26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.
27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country:
28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.
29 Then fearing lest they should have

have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoised up the main-sail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the fore part stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea,* and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Paul at Melita.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island,

island, whose name was Publius;
who received us, and lodged us
three days courteously.
8 And it came to pass, that
the father of Publius lay sick
of a fever, and of a bloody flux:
to whom Paul entered in, and
prayed, and laid his hands on
him, and healed him.
9 So when this was done, others
also, which had diseases in the
island, came, and were healed:
10 Who also honoured us with
many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such
things as were necessary.
11 And after three months we
departed in a ship of Alexandria,
which had wintered in the isle,
whose sign was Castor and Pollux.
12 And landing at Syracuse, we
tarried *there* three days.
13 And from thence we fetched
a compass, and came to Rhegium:
and after one day the south wind
blew, and we came the next day
to Puteoli:
14 Where we found brethren,
and were desired to tarry with
them seven days: and so we
went toward Rome.
15 And from thence, when the
brethren heard of us, they came
to meet us as far as Appii forum,
and the Three Taverns: whom
when Paul saw, he thanked God,
and took courage.
16 ¶ And when we came to
Rome, the centurion delivered
the prisoners to the captain of
the guard: but Paul was suffered
to dwell by himself, with a soldier
that kept him.
17 And it came to pass, that
after three days Paul called the
chief of the Jews together: and
when they were come together,
he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed
nothing against the people, or
customs of our fathers, yet was I
delivered prisoner from Jerusalem
into the hands of the Romans:
18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me*
go, because there was no cause of
death in me.
19 But when the Jews spake
against *it*, I was constrained to
appeal unto Cesar; not that I
had ought to accuse my nation of.
20 For this cause therefore have
I called for you, to see *you*, and
to speak with *you*: because that
for the hope of Israel I am
bound with this chain.
21 And they said unto him, We
neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any
of the brethren that came, shewed
or spake any harm of thee.
22 But we desire to hear of thee
what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that
every where it is spoken against.
23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came
many to him into *his* lodging;
to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus,
both out of the law of Moses, and
out of the prophets, from morning
till evening.
24 And some believed the things
which were spoken, and some believed not.
25 And when they agreed not
among themselves, they departed,
after that Paul had spoken one
word; Well spake the Holy Ghost
by Esaias the prophet unto our
fathers,
26 Saying, Go unto this people,
and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and
shall not understand; and seeing
ye shall see, and not perceive:
27 For the heart of this people
is waxed gross, and their ears
are dull of hearing, and their
eyes have they closed; lest they
should see with *their* eyes, and
hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should
be converted, and I should heal
them.
28 Be it known therefore unto
you, that the salvation of God is
sent unto the Gentiles, and *that*
they will hear it.

29 And

29 And when he had said these
words, the Jews departed, and
had great reasoning among them-
selves.
30 ¶ And Paul dwelt two whole
years in his own hired house, and
received all that came in unto him,
31 Preaching the kingdom of
God, and teaching those things
which concern the Lord Jesus
Christ, with all confidence, no
man forbidding him.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul's calling commended.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus
Christ, called *to be* an apostle,
separated unto the gospel of God,
2 Which he had promised afore
by his prophets in the holy scrip-
tures,
3 Concerning his Son Jesus
Christ our Lord, which was made
of the seed of David according to
the flesh;
4 And declared *to be* the Son
of God with power, according
to the Spirit of holiness, by the
resurrection from the dead:
5 By whom we have received
grace and apostleship for obedi-
ence to the faith among all
nations, for his name:
6 Among whom are ye also the
called of Jesus Christ:
7 To all that be in Rome, be-
loved of God, called *to be* saints:
Grace to you, and peace, from
God our Father, and the Lord
Jesus Christ.
8 ¶ First, I thank my God
through Jesus Christ for you all,
that your faith is spoken of
throughout the whole world.
9 For God is my witness,
whom I serve with my spirit in
the gospel of his Son, that with-
out ceasing I make mention of
you always in my prayers;
10 Making request, if by any
means now at length I might
have a prosperous journey by the
will of God, to come unto you.
11 For I long to see you, that
I may impart unto you some spi-
ritual gift, to the end ye may be
established:
12 That is, that I may be com-
forted together with you by the
mutual faith both of you and me.
13 Now I would not have you
ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes
I purposed to come unto you, (but
was let hitherto,) that I might
have some fruit among you also,
even as among other Gentiles.
14 I am debtor both to the
Greeks and to the Barbarians,
both to the wise and to the
unwise.
15 So, as much as in me is, I
am ready to preach the gospel to
you that are at Rome also.
16 For I am not ashamed of the
gospel of Christ: for it is the
power of God unto salvation to
every one that believeth; to the
Jew first, and also to the Greek.
17 For therein is the right-
eousness of God revealed from
faith to faith: as it is written,
The just shall live by faith.
18 ¶ For the wrath of God is
revealed from heaven against all
ungodliness and unrighteousness
of men, who hold the truth in
unrighteousness:
19 Because that which may be
known of God is manifest in
them; for God hath shewed *it*
unto them.
20 For the invisible things of
him from the creation of the
world are clearly seen, being un-
derstood by the things that are
made, *even* his eternal power and
Godhead: so that they are with-
out excuse.
21 Because that, when they
knew God, they glorified *him* not
as God, neither were thankful,
but became vain in their imagina-
tions,

tions, and their foolish heart was darkened:
22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,
23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.
24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:
25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:
27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.
28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;
29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,
30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:
32 Who knowing the judgement of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

Who are justified.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.
2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.
3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?
4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?
5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of God;
6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:
7 To them, who, by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:
8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath,
9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile:
10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile;
11 For there is no respect of persons with God.
12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law;
13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the

the doers of the law shall be justified.
14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:
15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another;)
16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men, by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.
17 ¶ Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,
18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;
19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,
20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law:
21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest, A man should not steal, dost thou steal?
22 Thou that sayest, A man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?
24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.
25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?
28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

None justified by the law.

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?
2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.
3 For what, if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.
5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather* (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There

11 There is none that under-
standeth, there is none that seek-
eth after God.
12 They are all gone out of the
way, they are together become
unprofitable; there is none that
doeth good, no, not one.
13 Their throat *is* an open se-
pulchre; with their tongues they
have used deceit; the poison of
asps *is* under their lips:
14 Whose mouth *is* full of curs-
ing and bitterness:
15 Their feet *are* swift to shed
blood:
16 Destruction and misery *are*
in their ways:
17 And the way of peace have
they not known:
18 There is no fear of God
before their eyes.
19 Now we know, that what
things soever the law saith, it
saith to them who are under the
law; that every mouth may be
stopped, and all the world may
become guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of
the law there shall no flesh be
justified in his sight: for by the
law *is* the knowledge of sin.
21 ¶ But now the righteousness
of God without the law is mani-
fested, being witnessed by the
law and the prophets;
22 Even the righteousness of
God, *which is* by faith of Jesus
Christ, unto all and upon all them
that believe: for there is no dif-
ference:
23 For all have sinned, and
come short of the glory of God;
24 Being justified freely by his
grace, through the redemption
that is in Christ Jesus:
25 Whom God hath set forth
to be a propitiation through faith
in his blood, to declare his right-
eousness for the remission of sins
that are past, through the for-
bearance of God;
26 To declare, *I say*, at this
time, his righteousness: that he
might be just, and the justifier
of him which believeth in Jesus.
27 Where *is* boasting then?
It is excluded. By what law?
of works? Nay; but by the law
of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude that
a man is justified by faith without
the deeds of the law.
29 *Is he* the God of the Jews
only? *is he* not also of the Gen-
tiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also?
30 Seeing *it is* one God, which
shall justify the circumcision by
faith, and uncircumcision through
faith.
31 Do we then make void the
law through faith? God forbid:
yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IV.

Righteousness imputed by faith.

WHAT shall we then say
that Abraham, our father
as pertaining to the flesh, hath
found?
2 For if Abraham were justified
by works, he hath *whereof* to
glory; but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture:
Abraham believed God, and it
was counted unto him for right-
eousness.
4 Now to him that worketh is
the reward not reckoned of grace,
but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not,
but believeth on him that justi-
fieth the ungodly, his faith is
counted for righteousness.
6 Even as David also describeth
the blessedness of the man unto
whom God imputeth righteous-
ness without works,
7 *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose
iniquities are forgiven, and whose
sins are covered.
8 Blessed *is* the man to whom
the Lord will not impute sin.
9 *Cometh* this blessedness then
upon the circumcision *only*, or
upon the uncircumcision also? for
we say that faith was reckoned to
Abraham for righteousness.
10 How was it then reckoned
when he was in circumcision,
or in uncircumcision? Not in
circum-

circumcision, but in uncircum-
cision.
11 And he received the sign of
circumcision; a seal of the right-
eousness of the faith which *he had*,
yet being uncircumcised; that
he might be the father of all
them that believe, though they
be not circumcised; that right-
eousness might be imputed unto
them also:
12 And the father of circum-
cision to them who are not of the
circumcision only, but who also
walk in the steps of that faith of
our father Abraham, which *he had*,
being *yet* uncircumcised.
13 For the promise, that he
should be the heir of the world,
was not to Abraham, or to his
seed through the law, but through
the righteousness of faith.
14 For if they which are of the
law *be* heirs, faith is made void,
and the promise made of none
effect:
15 Because the law worketh
wrath: for where no law is, *there*
is no transgression.
16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that
it might be by grace; to the end
the promise might be sure to all
the seed; not to that only which
is of the law, but to that also
which is of the faith of Abra-
ham, who is the father of us
all,
17 (As it is written, I have
made thee a father of many na-
tions,) before him whom he be-
lieved, *even* God, who quickeneth
the dead, and calleth those things
which be not, as though they
were.
18 Who against hope believed
in hope, that he might become
the father of many nations, ac-
cording to that which was spoken,
So shall thy seed be.
19 And being not weak in
faith, he considered not his own
body now dead, when he was
about an hundred years old, nei-
ther yet the deadness of Sarah's
womb:
20 He staggered not at the pro-
mise of God through unbelief;
but was strong in faith, giving
glory to God;
21 And being fully persuaded,
that what he had promised, he
was able also to perform.
22 And therefore it was im-
puted to him for righteousness.
23 Now it was not written for
his sake alone, that it was im-
puted to him;
24 But for us also, to whom it
shall be imputed, if we believe on
him that raised up Jesus our Lord
from the dead;
25 Who was delivered for our
offences, and was raised again for
our justification.

CHAP. V.

Reconciliation by Christ.

THEREFORE being justified
by faith, we have peace with
God, through our Lord Jesus
Christ:
2 By whom also we have access
by faith into this grace wherein
we stand, and rejoice in hope of
the glory of God.
3 And not only *so*, but we glory
in tribulations also: knowing that
tribulation worketh patience;
4 And patience, experience;
and experience, hope;
5 And hope maketh not asham-
ed; because the love of God is
shed abroad in our hearts by the
Holy Ghost, which is given unto
us.
6 For when we were yet with-
out strength, in due time Christ
died for the ungodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous
man will one die; yet peradven-
ture for a good man some would
even dare to die.
8 But God commendeth his
love towards us, in that, while we
were yet sinners, Christ died for
us.
9 Much more then, being now
justified by his blood, we shall be
saved from wrath through him.
10 For if, when we were ene-
mies,

mies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 ¶ Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law, sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement *was* by one to condemnation; but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ:)

18 Therefore, as by the offence of one *judgement came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign, through righteousness, unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

Of newness of life.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ, being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that

are

are alive from the dead, and
your members *as* instruments of
righteousness unto God.
14 For sin shall not have do-
minion over you: for ye are not
under the law, but under grace.
15 What then? shall we sin,
because we are not under the law,
but under grace? God forbid.
16 Know ye not, that to whom
ye yield yourselves servants to
obey, his servants ye are to whom
ye obey; whether of sin unto
death, or of obedience unto right-
eousness?
17 But God be thanked, that
ye were the servants of sin: but
ye have obeyed from the heart
that form of doctrine which was
delivered you.
18 Being then made free from
sin, ye became the servants of
righteousness.
19 I speak after the manner of
men, because of the infirmity of
your flesh: for as ye have yield-
ed your members servants to un-
cleanness and to iniquity, unto
iniquity; even so now yield your
members servants to righteous-
ness, unto holiness.
20 For when ye were the ser-
vants of sin, ye were free from
righteousness.
21 What fruit had ye then in
those things whereof ye are now
ashamed? for the end of those
things *is* death.
22 But now being made free
from sin, and become servants to
God, ye have your fruit unto holi-
ness; and the end, everlasting life.
23 For the wages of sin *is*
death; but the gift of God *is*
eternal life, through Jesus Christ
our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

The law is not sin.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for
I speak to them that know
the law,) how that the law hath
dominion over a man as long as
he liveth?
2 For the woman which hath
an husband is bound by the law
to *her* husband, so long as he liv-
eth; but if the husband be dead,
she is loosed from the law of *her*
husband.
3 So then, if, while *her* husband
liveth, she be married to ano-
ther man, she shall be called
an adulteress: but if her hus-
band be dead, she is free from
that law; so that she is no adul-
teress, though she be married to
another man.
4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye
also are become dead to the law
by the body of Christ; that ye
should be married to another,
even to him who is raised from
the dead, that we should bring
forth fruit unto God.
5 For when we were in the
flesh, the motions of sins, which
were by the law, did work in
our members, to bring forth fruit
unto death.
6 But now we are delivered
from the law, that being dead
wherein we were held; that we
should serve in newness of spi-
rit, and not *in* the oldness of the
letter.
7 ¶ What shall we say then? *Is*
the law sin? God forbid. Nay,
I had not known sin, but by the
law: for I had not known lust,
except the law had said, Thou
shalt not covet.
8 But sin, taking occasion by the
commandment, wrought in me
all manner of concupiscence. For
without the law, sin *was* dead.
9 For I was alive without the
law once: but when the com-
mandment came, sin revived, and
I died.
10 And the commandment,
which *was ordained* to life, I
found *to be* unto death.
11 For sin, taking occasion by
the commandment, deceived me,
and by it slew *me*.
12 Wherefore the law *is* holy;
and the commandment holy, and
just, and good.
13 Was then that which is
good

good made death unto me? God
forbid. But sin, that it might
appear sin, working death in
me by that which is good; that
sin by the commandment might
become exceeding sinful.
14 For we know that the law
is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold
under sin.
15 For that which I do, I allow
not: for what I would, that do
I not; but what I hate, that
do I.
16 If then I do that which I
would not, I consent unto the
law that *it is* good.
17 Now then it is no more I
that do it, but sin that dwelleth
in me.
18 For I know that in me
(that is, in my flesh) dwelleth
no good thing: for to will is
present with me; but *how* to
perform that which is good I
find not.
19 For the good that I would,
I do not: but the evil which I
would not, that I do.
20 Now if I do that I would
not, it is no more I that do it, but
sin that dwelleth in me.
21 I find then a law, that, when
I would do good, evil is present
with me.
22 For I delight in the law of
God after the inward man:
23 But I see another law in my
members, warring against the law
of my mind, and bringing me
into captivity to the law of sin
which is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am!
who shall deliver me from the
body of this death?
25 I thank God, through Jesus
Christ our Lord. So then, with
the mind I myself serve the law
of God, but with the flesh the
law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

Works of the flesh and Spirit.

THERE *is*, therefore, now no
condemnation to them which
are in Christ Jesus, who walk
not after the flesh, but after the
Spirit.
2 For the law of the Spirit of
life in Christ Jesus hath made me
free from the law of sin and
death.
3 For what the law could not
do, in that it was weak through
the flesh, God sending his own
Son in the likeness of sinful flesh,
and for sin, condemned sin in the
flesh:
4 That the righteousness of the
law might be fulfilled in us, who
walk not after the flesh, but after
the Spirit.
5 For they that are after the
flesh, do mind the things of the
flesh; but they that are after the
Spirit, the things of the Spirit.
6 For to be carnally minded *is*
death; but to be spiritually mind-
ed *is* life and peace:
7 Because the carnal mind *is*
enmity against God; for it is not
subject to the law of God, neither
indeed can be.
8 So then they that are in the
flesh cannot please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh,
but in the Spirit, if so be that the
Spirit of God dwell in you. Now
if any man have not the Spirit of
Christ, he is none of his.
10 And if Christ *be* in you, the
body *is* dead because of sin; but
the Spirit *is* life because of right-
eousness.
11 But if the Spirit of him,
that raised up Jesus from the
dead, dwell in you, he that
raised up Christ from the dead
shall also quicken your mortal
bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth
in you.
12 ¶ Therefore, brethren, we
are debtors, not to the flesh, to
live after the flesh.
13 For if ye live after the flesh,
ye shall die: but if ye through
the Spirit do mortify the deeds of
the body, ye shall live.
14 For as many as are led by
the Spirit of God, they are the
sons of God.

15 For

15 For ye have not received the
spirit of bondage again, to fear;
but ye have received the Spirit
of adoption, whereby we cry,
Abba, Father.
16 The Spirit itself beareth
witness with our spirit, that we
are the children of God:
17 And if children, then heirs;
heirs of God, and joint-heirs with
Christ; if so be that we suffer
with *him*, that we may be also
glorified together.
18 For I reckon that the sufferings
of this present time *are*
not worthy *to be compared* with
the glory which shall be revealed
in us.
19 For the earnest expectation
of the creature waiteth for the
manifestation of the sons of God.
20 For the creature was made
subject to vanity, not willingly,
but by reason of him who hath
subjected *the same* in hope;
21 Because the creature itself
also shall be delivered from the
bondage of corruption into the
glorious liberty of the children of
God.
22 For we know that the whole
creation groaneth and travaileth
in pain together until now.
23 And not only *they*, but ourselves
also, which have the first-fruits
of the Spirit, even we ourselves
groan within ourselves,
waiting for the adoption, *to wit*,
the redemption of our body.
24 For we are saved by hope:
but hope that is seen, is not hope:
for what a man seeth, why doth
he yet hope for?
25 But if we hope for that we
see not, *then* do we with patience
wait for *it*.
26 Likewise the Spirit also
helpeth our infirmities: for we
know not what we should pray
for as we ought: but the Spirit
itself maketh intercession for us
with groanings which cannot be
uttered.
27 And he that searcheth the
hearts knoweth what *is* the mind
of the spirit, because he maketh
intercession for the saints according
to *the will* of God.
28 And we know that all
things work together for good
to them that love God, to them
who are the called according to
his purpose.
29 For whom he did foreknow,
he also did predestinate *to be* conformed
to the image of his Son,
that he might be the first-born
among many brethren.
30 Moreover, whom he did
predestinate, them he also called:
and whom he called, them he
also justified: and whom he justified,
them he also glorified.
31 What shall we then say to
these things? If God *be* for us,
who *can be* against us?
32 He that spared not his own
Son, but delivered him up for
us all, how shall he not with him
also freely give us all things?
33 Who shall lay any thing to
the charge of God's elect? *It is*
God that justifieth.
34 Who *is* he that condemneth?
It is Christ that died, yea
rather, that is risen again, who is
even at the right hand of God, who
also maketh intercession for us.
35 Who shall separate us from
the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation,
or distress, or persecution,
or famine, or nakedness, or peril,
or sword?
36 As it is written, For thy
sake we are killed all the day
long; we are accounted as sheep
for the slaughter.
37 Nay, in all these things we
are more than conquerors, through
him that loved us.
38 For I am persuaded, that
neither death, nor life, nor angels,
nor principalities, nor powers,
nor things present, nor things
to come,
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor
any other creature, shall be able
to separate us from the love of
God, which is in Christ Jesus our
Lord.

CHAP. IX

Paul's sorrow for the Jews.

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie
not, my conscience also bear-
ing me witness in the Holy Ghost,
2 That I have great heaviness
and continual sorrow in my
heart.
3 For I could wish that myself
were accursed from Christ for my
brethren, my kinsmen according
to the flesh:
4 Who are Israelites; to whom
pertaineth the adoption, and the
glory, and the covenants, and the
giving of the law, and the service
of God, and the promises;
5 Whose *are* the fathers, and
of whom, as concerning the flesh,
Christ *came*, who is over all, God
blessed for ever. Amen.
6 Not as though the word of
God hath taken none effect. For
they *are* not all Israel which are
of Israel:
7 Neither, because they are
the seed of Abraham, *are they* all
children: but, In Isaac shall thy
seed be called.
8 That is, they which are the
children of the flesh, these *are*
not the children of God: but the
children of the promise are count-
ed for the seed.
9 For this *is* the word of pro-
mise, At this time will I come,
and Sarah shall have a son.
10 And not only *this*; but when
Rebecca had also conceived by
one, *even* by our father Isaac;
11 (For the children being not
yet born, neither having done any
good or evil, that the purpose of
God, according to election, might
stand, not of works, but of him
that calleth;)
12 It was said unto her, The
elder shall serve the younger:
13 As it is written, Jacob have
I loved, but Esau have I hated.
14 ¶ What shall we say then? *Is
there* unrighteousness with God?
God forbid.
15 For he saith to Moses, I
will have mercy on whom I will
have mercy, and I will have
compassion on whom I will have
compassion.
16 So then *it is* not of him
that willeth, nor of him that run-
neth, but of God that sheweth
mercy.
17 For the Scripture saith unto
Pharaoh, Even for this same
purpose have I raised thee up,
that I might shew my power in
thee, and that my name might
be declared throughout all the
earth.
18 Therefore hath he mercy on
whom he will *have mercy*, and
whom he will he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then unto
me, Why doth he yet find fault?
for who hath resisted his will?
20 Nay but, O man, who art
thou that repliest against God?
Shall the thing formed say to him
that formed *it*, Why hast thou
made me thus?
21 Hath not the potter power
over the clay, of the same lump
to make one vessel unto honour,
and another unto dishonour?
22 *What* if God, willing to shew
his wrath, and to make his power
known, endured with much long-
suffering the vessels of wrath fitted
to destruction;
23 And that he might make
known the riches of his glory on
the vessels of mercy, which he had
afore prepared unto glory,
24 Even us, whom he hath
called, not of the Jews only, but
also of the Gentiles?
25 As he saith also in Osee, I
will call them my people, which
were not my people; and her be-
loved, which was not beloved.
26 And it shall come to pas[s]
that in the place where it w[as]
said unto them, Ye *are* not [my]
people; there shall they be c[all-]
ed the children of the livi[ng]
God.
27 Esaias also crieth concern-
ing Israel, Though the number o[f]
the children of Israel be as th[e]
san[d]

sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, cept the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling-stone;

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

No believer shall be confounded.

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ *is* the end of the w for righteousness to every ne that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the ghteousness which is of the law, hat the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down *from above:*)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness: and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes, verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish

foolish nation I will anger you.
20 But Esaias is very bold, and
saith, I was found of them that
sought me not; I was made mani-
fest unto them that asked not after
me.
21 But to Israel he saith, All
day long I have stretched forth
my hands unto a disobedient and
gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

All Israel not rejected.

I SAY then, Hath God cast
away his people? God forbid.
For I also am an Israelite, of the
seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of
Benjamin.
2 God hath not cast away his
people which he foreknew. Wot
ye not what the Scripture saith of
Elias? how he maketh interces-
sion to God against Israel, saying,
3 Lord, they have killed thy
prophets, and digged down thine
altars; and I am left alone, and
they seek my life.
4 But what saith the answer of
God unto him? I have reserved
to myself seven thousand men,
who have not bowed the knee to
the image of Baal.
5 Even so then at this present
time also there is a remnant ac-
cording to the election of grace.
6 And if by grace, then *is it* no
more of works: otherwise grace
is no more grace. But if *it be*
of works, then is it no more
grace: otherwise work is no more
work.
7 What then? Israel hath not
obtained that which he seeketh
for; but the election hath obtained
it, and the rest were blinded
8 (According as it is written,
God hath given them the spirit
of slumber, eyes that they should
not see, and ears that they should
not hear) unto this day.
9 And David saith, Let their
table be made a snare, and a trap,
and a stumbling-block, and a re-
compence unto them:
10 Let their eyes be darkened,
that they may not see, an[d]
down their back alway.
11 I say then, Have th[ey] stum-
bled that they should fall? G[od]
forbid: but *rather* thro[ugh] t[heir]
fall salvation *is come* unto [the]
Gentiles, for to provoke th[em]
to jealousy.
12 Now if the fall of them
the riches of the world, and t[he]
diminishing of them the riches
the Gentiles, how much mo[re]
their fulness?
13 For I speak to you Gen-
tiles, inasmuch as I am the apo-
stle of the Gentiles, I magnify
mine office;
14 If by any means I may pro-
voke to emulation *them which are*
my flesh, and might save some
of them.
15 For if the casting away of
them *be* the reconciling of the
world, what *shall* the receiving *of*
them be, but life from the dead?
16 For if the first-fruit *be* holy,
the lump *is* also *holy*: and if
the root *be* holy, so *are* the
branches.
17 And if some of the branche[s]
be broken off, and thou, being
wild olive-tree, wert graffed in
among them, and with them par-
takest of the root and fatness of
the olive-tree;
18 Boast not against the
branches. But if thou boast,
thou bearest not the root, but
the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The
branches were broken off, that I
might be graffed in.
20 Well; because of unbelief
they were broken off; and thou
standest by faith. Be not high-
minded, but fear:
21 For if God spared not th[e]
natural branches, *take heed* le[st]
he also spare not thee.
22 Behold therefore the good-
ness and severity of God: o[n]
them which fell, severity; b[ut]
toward thee, goodness; if thou
continue in *his* goodness: other-
wise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And

And they also, if they abide
... unbelief, shall be graffed
...: God is able to graff them
again.
24 For if thou wert cut out of
the olive-tree which is wild by
nature, and wert graffed con-
trary to nature into a good olive-
tree; how much more shall these,
which be the natural *branches*,
be graffed into their own olive-
tree?
25 For I would not, brethren,
that ye should be ignorant of this
mystery, lest ye should be wise
in your own conceits; that blind-
ness in part is happened to Israel,
until the fulness of the Gentiles
be come in.
26 And so all Israel shall be
saved: as it is written, There
shall come out of Sion the De-
liverer, and shall turn away un-
godliness from Jacob:
27 For this *is* my covenant un-
to them, when I shall take away
their sins.
28 As concerning the gospel,
they are enemies for your sakes:
but as touching the election, *they
are* beloved for the fathers' sakes.
29 For the gifts and calling of
God *are* without repentance.
30 For as ye in times past have
not believed God, yet have now
obtained mercy through their un-
belief;
31 Even so have these also now
not believed, that through your
mercy they also may obtain mercy.
32 For God hath concluded
them all in unbelief, that he
might have mercy upon all.
33 O the depth of the riches
both of the wisdom and know-
ledge of God! how unsearchable
are his judgements, and his ways
past finding out!
34 For who hath known the
mind of the Lord? or who hath
been his counsellor?
35 Or who hath first given to
him, and it shall be recompensed
unto him again?
36 For of him, and through him,
and to him, *are* all things: to
whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

Pride forbidden.

I BESEECH you therefore,
brethren, by the mercies of
God, that ye present your bodies
a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable
unto God, *which is* your reason-
able service.
2 And be not conformed to
this world: but be ye transform-
ed by the renewing of your mind,
that ye may prove what *is* that
good, and acceptable, and per-
fect will of God.
3 For I say, through the grace
given unto me, to every man that
is among you, not to think *of him-
self* more highly than he ought to
think; but to think soberly, ac-
cording as God hath dealt to
every man the measure of faith.
4 For as we have many mem-
bers in one body, and all mem-
bers have not the same office;
5 So we, *being* many, are one
body in Christ, and every one
members one of another.
6 Having then gifts differing
according to the grace that is
given to us, whether prophecy, *let
us prophesy* according to the pro-
portion of faith;
7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our*
ministering; or he that teacheth,
on teaching;
8 Or he that exhorteth, on
exhortation: he that giveth, *let
him do it* with simplicity; he
that ruleth, with diligence; he
that sheweth mercy, with cheer-
fulness.
9 ¶ *Let* love be without dissimu-
lation. Abhor that which is evil;
cleave to that which is good.
10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to
another with brotherly love; in
honour preferring one another;
11 Not slothful in business; fer-
vent in spirit; serving the Lord;
12 Rejoicing in hope; patient
in tribulation; continuing instant
in prayer;

13 Distri-

13 Distributing to the neces-
sity of saints; given to hospita-
lity.
14 Bless them which persecute
you: bless, and curse not.
15 Rejoice with them that do
rejoice, and weep with them that
weep.
16 *Be* of the same mind one
toward another. Mind not high
things, but condescend to men of
low estate. Be not wise in your
own conceits.
17 Recompense to no man evil
for evil. Provide things honest
in the sight of all men.
18 If it be possible, as much as
lieth in you, live peaceably with
all men.
19 Dearly beloved, avenge not
yourselves; but *rather* give place
unto wrath: for it is written,
Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay,
saith the Lord.
20 Therefore if thine enemy
hunger, feed him; if he thirst,
give him drink: for in so doing
thou shalt heap coals of fire on
his head.
21 Be not overcome of evil, but
overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

Exhortation to several duties.

LET every soul be subject
unto the higher powers.
For there is no power but of
God: the powers that be are
ordained of God.
2 Whosoever therefore resist-
eth the power, resisteth the ordi-
nance of God: and they that
resist shall receive to themselves
damnation.
3 For rulers are not a terror
to good works, but to the evil.
Wilt thou then not be afraid of
the power? do that which is
good, and thou shalt have praise
of the same:
4 For he is the minister of God
to thee for good. But if thou do
that which is evil, be afraid; for
he beareth not the sword in vain:
for he is the minister of God,
a revenger to *execute* wrath upon
him that doeth evil.
5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be
subject, not only for wrath, but
also for conscience sake.
6 For, for this cause pay ye
tribute also: for they are God's
ministers, attending continually
upon this very thing.
7 Render therefore to all their
dues; tribute to whom tribute
is due; custom to whom custom;
fear to whom fear; honour to
whom honour.
8 Owe no man any thing, but
to love one another: for he that
loveth another hath fulfilled the
law.
9 For this, Thou shalt not
commit adultery, Thou shalt
not kill, Thou shalt not steal,
Thou shalt not bear false witness,
Thou shalt not covet; and if
there be any other command-
ment, it is briefly comprehended
in this saying, namely, Thou shalt
love thy neighbour as thyself.
10 Love worketh no ill to his
neighbour: therefore love *is* the
fulfilling of the law.
11 ¶ And that, knowing the time,
that now *it is* high time to awake
out of sleep: for now *is* our sal-
vation nearer than when we be-
lieved.
12 The night is far spent, the
day is at hand: let us therefore
cast off the works of darkness, and
let us put on the armour of light.
13 Let us walk honestly, as
in the day; not in rioting and
drunkenness, not in chambering
and wantonness, not in strife and
envying.
14 But put ye on the Lord
Jesus Christ, and make not pro-
vision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the
lusts *thereof.*

CHAP. XIV.

Days and meats indifferent.

HIM that is weak in the faith
receive ye, *but* not to doubt-
ful disputations.
2 For one believeth that he may
eat

eat all things: another, who is
weak, eateth herbs.
3 Let not him that eateth de-
spise him that eateth not; and let
not him which eateth not judge
him that eateth: for God hath
received him.
4 Who art thou that judgest
another man's servant? to his
own master he standeth or falleth.
Yea, he shall be holden up: for
God is able to make him stand.
5 One man esteemeth one day
above another: another esteem-
eth every day *alike.* Let every
man be fully persuaded in his own
mind.
6 He that regardeth the day,
regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and
he that regardeth not the day,
to the Lord he doth not regard
it. He that eateth, eateth to the
Lord; for he giveth God thanks:
and he that eateth not, to the
Lord he eateth not; and giveth
God thanks.
7 For none of us liveth to him-
self, and no man dieth to himself.
8 For whether we live, we live
unto the Lord; and whether we
die, we die unto the Lord: whe-
ther we live therefore, or die, we
are the Lord's.
9 For to this end Christ both
died, and rose, and revived, that
he might be Lord both of the
dead and living.
10 But why dost thou judge
thy brother? or why dost thou
set at nought thy brother? for
we shall all stand before the
judgement-seat of Christ.
11 For it is written, *As* I live
saith the Lord, every knee shall
bow to me, and every tongue shall
confess to God.
12 So then every one of us
shall give account of himself to
God.
13 Let us not therefore judge
one another any more: but judge
this rather, that no man put a
stumbling-block or an occasion to
fall in *his* brother's way.
14 I know, and am persuaded
by the Lord Jesus, that *there*
is nothing unclean of itself:
but to him that esteemeth any
thing to be unclean, to him *it is*
unclean.
15 But if thy brother be griev-
ed with *thy* meat, now walkest
thou not charitably. Destroy not
him with thy meat, for whom
Christ died.
16 Let not then your good be
evil spoken of.
17 For the kingdom of God is
not meat and drink; but right-
eousness and peace, and joy in
the Holy Ghost.
18 For he that in these things
serveth Christ, *is* acceptable to
God and approved of men.
19 Let us therefore follow
after the things which make for
peace, and things wherewith one
may edify another
20 For meat destroy not the
work of God. All things indeed
are pure; but *it is* evil for that
man who eateth with offence.
21 *It is* good neither to eat
flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any*
thing whereby thy brother stum-
bleth, or is offended, or is made
weak.
22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to
thyself before God. Happy *is* he
that condemneth not himself in
that thing which he alloweth.
23 And he that doubteth is
damned if he eat, because *he eat-*
eth not of faith: for whatsoever *is*
not of faith is sin.

CHAP. XV.

The receiving of the Gentiles.

WE then that are strong
ought to bear the infirmi-
ties of the weak, and not to please
ourselves.
2 Let every one of us please *his*
neighbour for *his* good to edifica-
tion.
3 For even Christ pleased not
himself; but, as it is written,
The reproaches of them that re-
proached thee fell on me.
4 For whatsoever things were

written

written aforetime were written
for our learning, that we through
patience and comfort of the Scrip-
tures might have hope.
5 Now the God of patience
and consolation grant you to be
like-minded one toward another,
according to Christ Jesus;
6 That ye may with one mind
and one mouth glorify God, even
the Father of our Lord Jesus
Christ.
7 Wherefore receive ye one
another, as Christ also received
us, to the glory of God.
8 Now I say that Jesus Christ
was a minister of the circumci-
sion for the truth of God, to
confirm the promises *made* unto
the fathers;
9 And that the Gentiles might
glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is
written, For this cause I will con-
fess to thee among the Gentiles,
and sing unto thy name.
10 And again he saith, Rejoice,
ye Gentiles, with his people.
11 And again, Praise the Lord,
all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all
ye people.
12 And again, Esaias saith,
There shall be a root of Jesse,
and he that shall rise to reign
over the Gentiles; in him shall
the Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill
you with all joy and peace in
believing, that ye may abound in
hope, through the power of the
Holy Ghost.
14 ¶ And I myself also am per-
suaded of you, my brethren, that
ye also are full of goodness, filled
with all knowledge, able also to
admonish one another.
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I
have written the more boldly
unto you in some sort, as put-
ting you in mind, because of
the grace that is given to me of
God,
16 That I should be the mi-
nister of Jesus Christ to the Gen-
tiles, ministering the gospel of
God, that the offering up of the
Gentiles might be acceptable,
being sanctified by the Holy
Ghost.
17 I have therefore whereof
I may glory through Jesus Christ
in those things which pertain to
God.
18 For I will not dare to speak
of any of those things which
Christ hath not wrought by me,
to make the Gentiles obedient,
by word and deed,
19 Through mighty signs and
wonders, by the power of the
Spirit of God: so that from Je-
rusalem, and round about unto
Illyricum, I have fully preached
the gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so have I strived to
preach the gospel, not where
Christ was named, lest I should
build upon another man's foun-
dation:
21 But, as it is written, To
whom he was not spoken of, they
shall see: and they that have not
heard shall understand.
22 For which cause also I have
been much hindered from coming
to you.
23 But now having no more
place in these parts, and having
a great desire these many years
to come unto you;
24 Whensoever I take my jour-
ney into Spain, I will come to
you: for I trust to see you in my
journey, and to be brought on
my way thitherward by you, if
first I be somewhat filled with
your *company*.
25 But now I go unto Jeru-
salem, to minister unto the
saints.
26 For it hath pleased them of
Macedonia and Achaia to make
a certain contribution for the
poor saints which are at Jeru-
salem.
27 It hath pleased them, *verily;*
and their debtors they are. For
if the Gentiles have been made
partakers of their spiritual things,
their duty is also to minister unto
them in carnal things.

28 When,

28 When, therefore, I have
performed this, and have sealed
to them this fruit, I will come by
you into Spain.
29 And I am sure that, when
I come unto you, I shall come in
the fulness of the blessing of the
gospel of Christ.
30 Now I beseech you, bre-
thren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's
sake, and for the love of the Spi-
rit, that ye strive together with me
in *your* prayers to God for me;
31 That I may be delivered
from them that do not believe in
Judea; and that my service which
I have for Jerusalem may be
accepted of the saints;
32 That I may come unto you
with joy by the will of God, and
may with you be refreshed.
33 Now the God of peace *be*
with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

Paul's salutations.

I COMMEND unto you Phebe
our sister, which is a servant of
the church which is at Cenchrea:
2 That ye receive her in the
Lord, as becometh saints, and
that ye assist her in whatsoever
business she hath need of you:
for she hath been a succourer of
many, and of myself also.
3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila,
my helpers in Christ Jesus:
4 Who have for my life laid
down their own necks: unto
whom not only I give thanks,
but also all the churches of the
Gentiles.
5 Likewise *greet* the church that
is in their house. Salute my well-
beloved Epenetus, who is the
first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.
6 Greet Mary; who bestowed
much labour on us.
7 Salute Andronicus and Junia,
my kinsmen and my fellow-pri-
soners, who are of note among
the apostles; who also were in
Christ before me.
8 Greet Amplias, my beloved
in the Lord.
9 Salute Urbane, our helper in
Christ; and Stachys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles, approved in
Christ. Salute them which are of
Aristobulus's *household*.
11 Salute Herodion my kins-
man. Greet them that be of the
household of Narcissus, which are
in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena and Try-
phosa, who labour in the Lord.
Salute the beloved Persis, which
laboured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus, chosen in the
Lord; and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon,
Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and
the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus, and Ju-
lia, Nereus, and his sister, and
Olympas, and all the saints which
are with them.
16 Salute one another with an
holy kiss. The churches of Christ
salute you.
17 Now I beseech you, bre-
thren, mark them which cause
divisions and offences contrary
to the doctrine which ye have
learned; and avoid them.
18 For they that are such serve
not our Lord Jesus Christ, but
their own belly; and by good
words and fair speeches deceive
the hearts of the simple.
19 For your obedience is come
abroad unto all *men*. I am glad
therefore on your behalf: but yet
I would have you wise unto that
which is good, and simple con-
cerning evil.
20 And the God of peace shall
bruise Satan under your feet
shortly. The grace of our Lord
Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.
21 Timotheus my work-fellow,
and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosi-
pater, my kinsmen, salute you.
22 I Tertius, who wrote *this*
epistle, salute you in the Lord.
23 Gaius mine host, and of the
whole church, saluteth you. Eras-
tus the chamberlain of the city sa-
luteth you, and Quartus a brother.
24 ¶ The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ

Christ *be* with you all. Amen.
25 Now to him that is of power
to stablish you according to my
gospel and the preaching of Jesus
Christ, (according to the revelation
of the mystery, which was
kept secret since the world began,
26 But now is made manifest,
and by the scriptures of the
prophets, according to the commandment
of the everlasting God,
made known to all nations for
the obedience of faith;)
27 To God only wise, *be* glory,
through Jesus Christ, for ever.
Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, servant of the church at Cenchrea.

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul exhorteth to unity.

PAUL, called *to be* an apostle
of Jesus Christ through the
will of God, and Sosthenes *our*
brother,
2 Unto the church of God
which is at Corinth, to them that
are sanctified in Christ Jesus,
called *to be* saints, with all that
in every place call upon the name
of Jesus Christ our Lord, both
theirs and ours:
3 Grace *be* unto you, and
peace, from God our Father, and
from the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 ¶ I thank my God always on
your behalf, for the grace of God
which is given you by Jesus
Christ;
5 That in every thing ye are
enriched by him, in all utterance,
and *in* all knowledge;
6 Even as the testimony of
Christ was confirmed in you:
7 So that ye come behind in
no gift; waiting for the coming
of our Lord Jesus Christ:
8 Who shall also confirm you
unto the end, *that ye may be*
blameless in the day of our Lord
Jesus Christ.
9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye
were called unto the fellowship
of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.
10 ¶ Now I beseech you, brethren,
by the name of our Lord
Jesus Christ, that ye all speak
the same thing, and *that* there
be no divisions among you; but
that ye be perfectly joined together
in the same mind and in the
same judgement.
11 For in hath been declared
unto me of you, my brethren, by
them *which are of the house* of
Chloe, that there are contentions
among you.
12 Now this I say, that every
one of you saith, I am of Paul;
and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas;
and I of Christ.
13 Is Christ divided? was Paul
crucified for you? or were ye
baptized in the name of Paul?
14 I thank God that I baptized
none of you but Crispus and
Gaius;
15 Lest any should say that I
had baptized in mine own name.
16 And I baptized also the
household of Stephanas: besides,
I know not whether I baptized
any other.
17 For Christ sent me not to
baptize, but to preach the gospel:
not with wisdom of words, lest
the cross of Christ should be
made of none effect.
18 For the preaching of the
cross is to them that perish foolishness;
but unto us which are
saved it is the power of God.
19 For it is written, I will destroy
the wisdom of the wise,
and will bring to nothing the
understanding of the prudent.
20 Where *is* the wise? where *is*
the scribe? where *is* the disputer

of this world? hath not God made
foolish the wisdom of this world?
21 For after that, in the wisdom
of God, the world by wisdom
knew not God, it pleased God
by the foolishness of preaching to
save them that believe.
22 For the Jews require a sign,
and the Greeks seek after wis-
dom:
23 But we preach Christ cru-
cified, unto the Jews a stum-
bling-block, and unto the Greeks
foolishness;
24 But unto them which are
called, both Jews and Greeks,
Christ the power of God, and the
wisdom of God.
25 Because the foolishness of
God is wiser than men; and the
weakness of God is stronger than
men.
26 For ye see your calling,
brethren, how that not many
wise men after the flesh, not
many mighty, not many noble,
are called:
27 But God hath chosen the
foolish things of the world, to
confound the wise; and God
hath chosen the weak things of
the world, to confound the things
which are mighty;
28 And base things of the
world, and things which are de-
spised, hath God chosen, *yea,* and
things which are not, to bring to
nought things that are;
29 That no flesh should glory
in his presence.
30 But of him are ye in Christ
Jesus, who of God is made unto
us wisdom and righteousness, and
sanctification, and redemption:
31 That, according as it is
written, He that glorieth, let him
glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

The success of Paul's preaching.

AND I, brethren, when I
came to you, came not with
excellency of speech or of wisdom,
declaring unto you the testimony
of God:
2 For I determined not to
know any thing among you, save
Jesus Christ, and him crucified.
3 And I was with you in weak-
ness, and in fear, and in much
trembling.
4 And my speech and my
preaching *was* not with enticing
words of man's wisdom, but in
demonstration of the Spirit and
of power:
5 That your faith should not
stand in the wisdom of men, but
in the power of God.
6 ¶ Howbeit we speak wisdom
among them that are perfect:
yet not the wisdom of this world,
nor of the princes of this world,
that come to nought:
7 But we speak the wisdom of
God in a mystery, *even* the hid-
den *wisdom,* which God ordained
before the world unto our glory:
8 Which none of the princes
of this world knew: for had they
known *it,* they would not have
crucified the Lord of Glory.
9 But, as it is written, Eye hath
not seen, nor ear heard, neither
have entered into the heart of
man, the things which God hath
prepared for them that love him.
10 But God hath revealed *them*
unto us by his Spirit: for the
Spirit searcheth all things, yea,
the deep things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the
things of a man, save the spirit of
man which is in him? even so the
things of God knoweth no man,
but the Spirit of God.
12 Now we have received, not
the spirit of the world, but the
Spirit which is of God; that we
might know the things that are
freely given to us of God.
13 Which things also we speak,
not in the words which man's
wisdom teacheth, but which the
Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing
spiritual things with spiritual.
14 But the natural man receiv-
eth not the things of the Spirit
of God: for they are foolishness
unto him: neither can he know
them,

them, because they are spiritually
discerned.
15 But he that is spiritual
judgeth all things, yet he himself
is judged of no man.
16 For who hath known the
mind of the Lord, that he may
instruct him? But we have the
mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

Christ the foundation.

AND I, brethren, could not
speak unto you as unto
spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even*
as unto babes in Christ.
2 I have fed you with milk, and
not with meat: for hitherto ye
were not able *to bear it*, neither
yet now are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnal: for
whereas *there is* among you envy-
ing, and strife, and divisions, are
ye not carnal, and walk as men?
4 For while one saith, I am of
Paul; and another, I *am* of
Apollos; are ye not carnal?
5 ¶ Who then is Paul, and who
is Apollos, but ministers by whom
ye believed, even as the Lord gave
to every man?
6 I have planted, Apollos wa-
tered; but God gave the increase.
7 So then neither is he that
planteth any thing, neither he
that watereth; but God that
giveth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth and
he that watereth are one: and
every man shall receive his own
reward according to his own
labour.
9 For we are labourers together
with God: ye are God's hus-
bandry, *ye are* God's building.
10 According to the grace of
God which is given unto me, as
a wise master-builder, I have
laid the foundation, and another
buildeth thereon. But let every
man take heed how he buildeth
thereupon.
11 For other foundation can no
man lay than that is laid, which
is Jesus Christ.
12 Now if any man build upon
this foundation gold, silver, pre-
cious stones, wood, hay, stubble;
13 Every man's work shall be
made manifest: for the day
shall declare it, because it shall
be revealed by fire; and the fire
shall try every man's work of
what sort it is.
14 If any man's work abide
which he hath built thereupon,
he shall receive a reward.
15 If any man's work shall be
burned, he shall suffer loss: but
he himself shall be saved; yet so
as by fire.
16 Know ye not that ye are
the temple of God, and *that* the
Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man defile the temple
of God, him shall God destroy;
for the temple of God is holy,
which *temple* ye are.
18 Let no man deceive him-
self. If any man among you
seemeth to be wise in this world,
let him become a fool, that he
may be wise.
19 For the wisdom of this world
is foolishness with God: for it
is written, He taketh the wise in
their own craftiness.
20 And again, The Lord know-
eth the thoughts of the wise, that
they are vain.
21 Therefore let no man glory
in men: for all things are yours;
22 Whether Paul, or Apollos,
or Cephas, or the world, or life,
or death, or things present, or
things to come; all are yours;
23 And ye are Christ's; and
Christ *is* God's.

CHAP. IV.

How to account of ministers.

LET a man so account of us,
as of the ministers of Christ,
and stewards of the mysteries of
God.
2 Moreover, it is required in
stewards, that a man be found
faithful.
3 But with me it is a very small
thing that I should be judged of
you,

you, or of man's judgement; yea,
I judge not mine own self:
4 For I know nothing by my-
self; yet am I not hereby justi-
fied: but he that judgeth me is
the Lord.
5 Therefore judge nothing be-
fore the time, until the Lord come,
who both will bring to light the
hidden things of darkness, and
will make manifest the counsels of
the hearts: and then shall every
man have praise of God.
6 And these things, brethren,
I have in a figure transferred to
myself and *to* Apollos for your
sakes; that ye might learn in us
not to think *of men* above that
which is written, that no one of
you be puffed up for one against
another.
7 For who maketh thee to dif-
fer *from another?* and what hast
thou that thou didst not receive?
Now if thou didst receive *it*, why
dost thou glory, as if thou hadst
not received *it?*
8 Now ye are full, now ye
are rich, ye have reigned as
kings without us: and I would
to God ye did reign; that we also
might reign with you.
9 For I think that God hath set
forth us the apostles last, as it
were appointed to death: for we
are made a spectacle unto the
world, and to angels, and to men.
10 We *are* fools for Christ's
sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ;
we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong;
ye *are* honourable, but we *are*
despised.
11 Even unto this present
hour we both hunger and thirst,
and are naked, and are buffeted,
and have no certain dwelling-
place;
12 And labour, working with
our own hands: being reviled,
we bless; being persecuted, we
suffer it;
13 Being defamed, we entreat:
we are made as the filth of the
earth, *and are* the off-scouring of
all things unto this day.
14 I write not these things to
shame you, but as my beloved
sons I warn *you.*
15 For though ye have ten
thousand instructors in Christ, yet
have ye not many fathers; for, in
Christ Jesus, I have begotten you
through the gospel.
16 Wherefore I beseech you,
be ye followers of me.
17 For this cause have I sent
unto you Timotheus, who is my
beloved son, and faithful in the
Lord, who shall bring you into
remembrance of my ways which
be in Christ, as I teach every
where in every church.
18 Now some are puffed up, as
though I would not come to you.
19 But I will come to you
shortly, if the Lord will; and
will know, not the speech of
them which are puffed up, but
the power.
20 For the kingdom of God *is*
not in word, but in power.
21 What will ye? shall I come
unto you with a rod, or in love,
and *in* the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

Of the incestuous person.

IT is reported commonly *that*
there is fornication among you,
and such fornication as is not
so much as named among the
Gentiles, that one should have his
father's wife.
2 And ye are puffed up, and
have not rather mourned, that he
that hath done this deed might be
taken away from among you.
3 For I verily, as absent in
body, but present in spirit, have
judged already, as though I were
present, *concerning* him that hath
so done this deed;
4 In the name of our Lord
Jesus Christ, when ye are ga-
thered together, and my spirit,
with the power of our Lord Jesus
Christ,
5 To deliver such an one unto
Satan for the destruction of the
flesh, that the spirit may be saved

in

in the day of the Lord Jesus.
6 Your glorying *is* not good.
Know ye not that a little leaven
leaveneth the whole lump?
7 Purge out therefore the old
leaven, that ye may be a new
lump, as ye are unleavened.
For even Christ our passover is
sacrificed for us:
8 Therefore let us keep the
feast, not with old leaven, neither
with the leaven of malice and
wickedness, but with the un-
leavened *bread* of sincerity and
truth.
9 ¶ I wrote unto you in an
epistle not to company with for-
nicators:
10 Yet not altogether with the
fornicators of this world, or with
the covetous, or extortioners, or
with idolaters; for then must ye
needs go out of the world.
11 But now I have written
unto you not to keep company,
if any man that is called a brother
be a fornicator, or covetous, or an
idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard,
or an extortioner; with such an
one no not to eat.
12 For what have I to do to
judge them also that are without?
do not ye judge them that are
within?
13 But them that are without
God judgeth. Therefore put away
from among yourselves that wicked
person.

CHAP. VI.

Against going to law.

DARE any of you, having a
matter against another, go
to law before the unjust, and not
before the saints?
2 Do ye not know that the
saints shall judge the world? and
if the world shall be judged by
you, are ye unworthy to judge
the smallest matters?
3 Know ye not that we shall
judge angels? how much more
things that pertain to this life.
4 If then ye have judgements
of things pertaining to this life,
set them to judge who are least
esteemed in the church.
5 I speak to your shame. Is it
so, that there is not a wise man
among you? no, not one that
shall be able to judge between
his brethren?
6 But brother goeth to law
with brother, and that before the
unbelievers.
7 Now therefore there is ut-
terly a fault among you, because
ye go to law one with another.
Why do ye not rather take wrong?
why do ye not rather *suffer your-
selves to* be defrauded?
8 Nay, ye do wrong, and de-
fraud, and that *your* brethren.
9 Know ye not that the un-
righteous shall not inherit the
kingdom of God? Be not de-
ceived; neither fornicators, nor
idolaters, nor adulterers, nor ef-
feminate, nor abusers of them-
selves with mankind,
10 Nor thieves, nor covetous,
nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor
extortioners, shall inherit the
kingdom of God.
11 And such were some of you:
but ye are washed, but ye are
sanctified, but ye are justified in
the name of the Lord Jesus, and
by the Spirit of our God.
12 ¶ All things are lawful unto
me, but all things are not expe-
dient: all things are lawful for
me, but I will not be brought
under the power of any.
13 Meats for the belly, and the
belly for meats: but God shall
destroy both it and them. Now
the body *is* not for fornication,
but for the Lord; and the Lord
for the body.
14 And God hath both raised
up the Lord, and will also raise
up us by his own power.
15 Know ye not that your bo-
dies are the members of Christ?
shall I then take the members of
Christ, and make *them* the mem-
bers of an harlot? God forbid.
16 What! know ye not that he
which is joined to an harlot is one
body?

body? for two, saith he, shall be
one flesh.
17 But he that is joined unto
the Lord is one spirit.
18 Flee fornication. Every sin
that a man doeth is without the
body; but he that committeth
fornication sinneth against his
own body.
19 What! know ye not that
your body is the temple of the
Holy Ghost *which is* in you,
which ye have of God, and ye
are not your own?
20 For ye are bought with a
price: therefore glorify God in
your body, and in your spirit,
which are God's.

CHAP. VII.

The use of marriage.

NOW concerning the things
whereof ye wrote unto me:
It is good for a man not to touch
a woman.
2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* forni-
cation, let every man have his
own wife, and let every woman
have her own husband.
3 Let the husband render unto
the wife due benevolence: and
likewise also the wife unto the
husband.
4 The wife hath not power of
her own body, but the husband:
and likewise also the husband hath
not power of his own body, but
the wife.
5 Defraud ye not one the
other, except *it be* with consent
for a time, that ye may give
yourselves to fasting and prayer:
and come together again, that
Satan tempt you not for your
incontinency.
6 But I speak this by permis-
sion, *and* not of commandment.
7 For I would that all men
were even as I myself. But every
man hath his proper gift of God,
one after this manner, and ano-
ther after that.
8 I say therefore to the unmar-
ried and widows, It is good for
them if they abide even as I.
9 But if they cannot contain,
let them marry: for it is better
to marry than to burn.
10 And unto the married I
command, *yet* not I, but the
Lord, Let not the wife depart
from *her* husband:
11 But and if she depart, let her
remain unmarried, or be recon-
ciled to *her* husband: and let not
the husband put away *his* wife.
12 But to the rest speak I, not
the Lord: If any brother hath a
wife that believeth not, and she
be pleased to dwell with him, let
him not put her away.
13 And the woman which hath
an husband that believeth not, and
if he be pleased to dwell with her,
let her not leave him.
14 For the unbelieving husband
is sanctified by the wife, and the
unbelieving wife is sanctified by
the husband: else were your
children unclean; but now are
they holy.
15 But if the unbelieving de-
part, let him depart. A brother
or a sister is not under bondage
in such *cases*: but God hath called
us to peace.
16 For what knowest thou, O
wife, whether thou shalt save *thy*
husband? or how knowest thou,
O man, whether thou shalt save
thy wife?
17 But as God hath distributed
to every man, as the Lord hath
called every one, so let him walk.
And so ordain I in all churches.
18 Is any man called being
circumcised? let him not become
uncircumcised. Is any called in
uncircumcision? let him not be
circumcised.
19 Circumcision is nothing, and
uncircumcision is nothing, but the
keeping of the commandments
of God.
20 Let every man abide in the
same calling wherein he was called.
21 Art thou called *being* a ser-
vant? care not for it: but if thou
mayest be made free, use *it* rather.
22 For he that is called in the
Lord,

Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's servant.
23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.
25 ¶ Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord, yet I give my judgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.
26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress; *I say*, that *it is* good for a man so to be.
27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.
28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.
29 But this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;
30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;
31 And they that use this world, as not abusing *it*: for the fashion of this world passeth away.
32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:
33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.
34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.
35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.
36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.
37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.
38 So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.
39 ¶ The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.
40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

Of meats offered to idols.

NOW as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.
2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.
3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.
4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one.
5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)
6 But to us *there is but* one God,

God, the Father, of whom *are*
all things, and we in him; and
one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom
are all things, and we by him.
7 Howbeit *there is* not in every
man that knowledge: for some,
with conscience of the idol unto
this hour, eat *it* as a thing offered
unto an idol; and their conscience
being weak is defiled.
8 But meat commendeth us
not to God: for neither, if we
eat, are we the better; neither, if
we eat not, are we the worse.
9 But take heed lest by any
means this liberty of yours be-
come a stumbling-block to them
that are weak.
10 For if any man see thee
which hast knowledge sit at meat
in the idol's temple, shall not the
conscience of him which is weak
be emboldened to eat those things
which are offered to idols;
11 And through thy knowledge
shall the weak brother perish, for
whom Christ died?
12 But when ye sin so against the
brethren, and wound their weak
conscience, ye sin against Christ.
13 Wherefore, if meat make my
brother to offend, I will eat no
flesh while the world standeth, lest
I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

Of ministers' support.

AM I not an apostle? am I
not free? have I not seen
Jesus Christ our Lord? are not
ye my work in the Lord?
2 If I be not an apostle unto
others, yet doubtless I am to you:
for the seal of mine apostleship
are ye in the Lord.
3 Mine answer to them that do
examine me is this;
4 Have we not power to eat
and to drink?
5 Have we not power to lead
about a sister, a wife, as well as
other apostles, and *as* the brethren
of the Lord, and Cephas?
6 Or I only and Barnabas, have
not we power to forbear working?
7 Who goeth a warfare any
time at his own charges? who
planteth a vineyard, and eateth
not of the fruit thereof? or who
feedeth a flock, and eateth not of
the milk of the flock?
8 Say I these things as a man?
or saith not the law the same also?
9 For it is written in the law of
Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle
the mouth of the ox that treadeth
out the corn. Doth God take
care for oxen?
10 Or saith he *it* altogether
for our sakes? For our sakes, no
doubt, *this* is written: that he that
ploweth should plow in hope; and
that he that thresheth in hope
should be partaker of his hope.
11 If we have sown unto you
spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if
we should reap your carnal things?
12 If others be partakers of
this power over you, *are* not we
rather? Nevertheless we have
not used this power; but suffer
all things, lest we should hinder
the gospel of Christ.
13 Do ye not know, that they
which minister about holy things
live *of the things* of the temple?
and they which wait at the altar
are partakers with the altar?
14 Even so hath the Lord or-
dained, that they which preach the
gospel should live of the gospel.
15 But I have used none of these
things: neither have I written
these things, that it should be so
done unto me: for *it were* bet-
ter for me to die, than that any
man should make my glorying
void.
16 For though I preach the
gospel, I have nothing to glory
of: for necessity is laid upon me;
yea, woe is unto me if I preach
not the gospel.
17 For if I do this thing will-
ingly, I have a reward: but if
against my will, a dispensation *of
the gospel* is committed unto me.
18 What is my reward then?
Verily that, when I preach the
gospel, I may make the gospel

of Christ without charge; that I
abuse not my power in the gospel.
19 For though I be free from
all *men*, yet have I made myself
servant unto all, that I might gain
the more.
20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain
the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law,
that I might gain them that are
under the law;
21 To them that are without
law, as without law, (being not
without law to God, but under
the law to Christ,) that I might
gain them that are without law.
22 To the weak became I as
weak, that I might gain the
weak: I am made all things to
all *men*, that I might by all means
save some.
23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.
24 Know ye not that they
which run in a race run all, but
one receiveth the prize? So run,
that ye may obtain.
25 And every man that striveth
for the mastery is temperate in all
things. Now they *do it* to obtain
a corruptible crown; but we an
incorruptible.
26 I therefore so run, not as
uncertainly; so fight I, not as one
that beateth the air:
27 But I keep under my body,
and bring *it* into subjection; lest
that by any means, when I have
preached to others, I myself
should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

Of the Jews' sacraments.

MOREOVER, brethren, I
would not that ye should be
ignorant, how that all our fathers
were under the cloud, and all
passed through the sea;
2 And were all baptized unto
Moses in the cloud and in the sea;
3 And did all eat the same
spiritual meat;
4 And did all drink the same
spiritual drink; for they drank
of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was
Christ.
5 But with many of them God
was not well pleased; for they
were overthrown in the wilderness.
6 Now these things were our
examples, to the intent we should
not lust after evil things, as they
also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as
were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat
and drink, and rose up to play.
8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three
and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let us tempt Christ,
as some of them also tempted,
and were destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmur ye, as some
of them also murmured, and were
destroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples:
and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends
of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that
thinketh he standeth take heed
lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation
taken you but such as is common
to man: but God *is* faithful, who
will not suffer you to be tempted
above that ye are able; but will
with the temptation also make a
way to escape, that ye may be
able to bear *it*.
14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.
15 I speak as to wise men;
judge ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which
we bless, is it not the communion
of the blood of Christ? the bread
which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For we, *being* many, are one
bread, *and* one body; for we are
all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh:
are

are not they which eat of the
sacrifices partakers of the altar?
19 What say I then? that the
idol is any thing? or that which is
offered in sacrifice to idols is any
thing?
20 But *I say*, that the things
which the Gentiles sacrifice, they
sacrifice to devils, and not to God:
and I would not that ye should
have fellowship with devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of
the Lord, and the cup of devils:
ye cannot be partakers of the
Lord's table, and of the table of
devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to
jealousy? are we stronger than he?
23 All things are lawful for me,
but all things are not expedient:
all things are lawful for me, but
all things edify not.
24 Let no man seek his own,
but every man another's *wealth*.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the
shambles, *that* eat, asking no
question for conscience sake:
26 For the earth *is* the Lord's,
and the fulness thereof.
27 If any of them that believe
not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be
disposed to go; whatsoever is set
before you, eat, asking no ques-
tion for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto
you, This is offered in sacrifice
unto idols, eat not, for his sake
that shewed it and for conscience
sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's,
and the fulness thereof:
29 Conscience, I say, not thine
own, but of the other: for why is
my liberty judged of another *man's*
conscience?
30 For if I by grace be a par-
taker, why am I evil spoken of
for that for which I give thanks?
31 Whether therefore ye eat or
drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all
to the glory of God.
32 Give none offence, neither
to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles,
nor to the church of God:
33 Even as I please all *men* in
all *things*, not seeking mine own
profit, but the *profit* of many, that
they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

Of covering heads in prayer.

BE ye followers of me, even
as I also *am* of Christ.
2 ¶ Now I praise you, brethren,
that ye remember me in all things,
and keep the ordinances, as I
delivered *them* to you.
3 But I would have you know,
that the head of every man is
Christ; and the head of the
woman *is* the man; and the head
of Christ *is* God.
4 Every man praying or pro-
phesying, having *his* head covered,
dishonoureth his head.
5 But every woman that pray-
eth or prophesieth with *her* head
uncovered, dishonoureth her head:
for that is even all one as if she
were shaven
6 For if the woman be not
covered let her also be shorn:
but if it be a shame for a woman
to be shorn or shaven, let her be
covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not
to cover *his* head, forasmuch as
he is the image and glory of God:
but the woman is the glory of the
man.
8 For the man is not of the wo-
man; but the woman of the man;
9 Neither was the man created
for the woman, but the woman
for the man.
10 For this cause ought the
woman to have power on *her*
head, because of the angels.
11 Nevertheless, neither is the
man without the woman, neither
the woman without the man, in
the Lord.
12 For as the woman *is* of the
man, even so *is* the man also by
the woman; but all things of God.
13 Judge in yourselves: is it
comely that a woman pray unto
God uncovered?
14 Doth not even nature itself
teach you, that, if a man have
long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 ¶ Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the *same* night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

Diversities of spiritual gifts.

NOW concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed; and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations; but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given, by the

Spirit, the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith, by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing, by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 ¶ For as the body is one and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many are one body; so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 ¶ And God hath set some in the church; first, apostles; secondarily, prophets; thirdly, teachers; after that, miracles; then gifts of healings, helps, governments diversities of tongues.

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

The praise of charity.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity

4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part;

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

CHAP. XIV.

Prophecy commended.

FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*; but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian; and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth; but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks? seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest.

17 For

17 For thou verily givest thanks
well, but the other is not edified.
18 I thank my God, I speak
with tongues more than ye all:
19 Yet in the church I had
rather speak five words with my
understanding, that *by my voice* I
might teach others also, than ten
thousand words in an *unknown*
tongue.
20 Brethren, be not children in
understanding: howbeit in malice
be ye children; but in understand-
ing be men.
21 In the law it is written,
With *men of* other tongues and
other lips will I speak unto this
people; and yet for all that will
they not hear me, saith the Lord.
22 Wherefore tongues are for
a sign, not to them that believe,
but to them that believe not:
but prophesying *serveth* not for
them that believe not, but for
them which believe.
23 If therefore the whole church
be come together into one place,
and all speak with tongues, and
there come in *those that are* un-
learned or unbelievers, will they
not say that ye are mad?
24 But if all prophesy, and
there come in one that believeth
not, or *one* unlearned, he is con-
vinced of all, he is judged of all:
25 And thus are the secrets of
his heart made manifest; and so,
falling down on *his* face, he will
worship God, and report that
God is in you of a truth.
26 ¶ How is it then, brethren?
when ye come together, every one
of you hath a psalm, hath a doc-
trine, hath a tongue, hath a reve-
lation, hath an interpretation. Let
all things be done unto edifying.
27 If any man speak in an *un-
known* tongue, *let it be* by two, or
at the most *by* three, and *that* by
course; and let one interpret.
28 But if there be no inter-
preter, let him keep silence in the
church; and let him speak to
himself, and to God.
29 Let the prophets speak two
or three, and let the other judge.
30 If *any thing* be revealed to
another that sitteth by, let the
first hold his peace.
31 For ye may all prophesy one
by one, that all may learn, and
all may be comforted.
32 And the spirits of the pro-
phets are subject to the prophets.
33 For God is not *the author*
of confusion, but of peace, as in
all churches of the saints.
34 Let your women keep silence
in the churches: for it is not per-
mitted unto them to speak; but
they are commanded to be under
obedience, as also saith the law.
35 And if they will learn any
thing, let them ask their husbands
at home: for it is a shame for
women to speak in the church.
36 What! came the word of
God out from you? or came it
unto you only?
37 If any man think himself to
be a prophet, or spiritual, let him
acknowledge that the things that
I write unto you are the com-
mandments of the Lord.
38 But if any man be ignorant,
let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore, brethren, covet
to prophesy, and forbid not to
speak with tongues.
40 Let all things be done de-
cently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

Of Christ's resurrection.

MOREOVER, brethren, I
declare unto you the gos-
pel which I preached unto you,
which also ye have received, and
wherein ye stand:
2 By which also ye are saved,
if ye keep in memory what I
preached unto you, unless ye
have believed in vain.
3 For I delivered unto you first
of all that which I also received,
how that Christ died for our sins
according to the Scriptures;
4 And that he was buried and
that he rose again the third day
according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order; Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under *him*; *it is* manifest, that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* fool! that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sow-
est, thou sowest not that body
that shall be, but bare grain, it
may chance of wheat, or of some
other *grain* :
38 But God giveth it a body as
it hath pleased him, and to every
seed his own body.
39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh:
but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men,
another flesh of beasts, another of
fishes, *and* another of birds.
40 *There are* also celestial bo-
dies, and bodies terrestrial: but
the glory of the celestial *is* one,
and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is*
another.
41 *There is* one glory of the
sun, and another glory of the
moon, and another glory of the
stars: for *one* star differeth from
another star in glory.
42 So also *is* the resurrection of
the dead. It is sown in corrup-
tion; it is raised in incorruption:
43 It is sown in dishonour; it is
raised in glory: it is sown in weak-
ness; it is raised in power:
44 It is sown a natural body;
it is raised a spiritual body. There
is a natural body, and there is a
spiritual body.
45 And so it is written, The first
man Adam was made a living soul;
the last Adam *was made* a quick-
ening spirit.
46 Howbeit that *was* not first
which is spiritual, but that which
is natural; and afterwards that
which is spiritual.
47 The first man *is* of the earth,
earthy: the second man *is* the
Lord from heaven.
48 As *is* the earthy, such *are*
they also that are earthy: and as
is the heavenly, such *are* they also
that are heavenly.
49 And as we have borne the
image of the earthy, we shall also
bear the image of the heavenly.
50 ¶ Now this I say, brethren,
that flesh and blood cannot in-
herit the kingdom of God; nei-
ther doth corruption inherit in-
corruption.
51 Behold, I shew you a mys-
tery: We shall not all sleep, but
we shall all be changed,
52 In a moment, in the twink-
ling of an eye, at the last trump:
for the trumpet shall sound, and
the dead shall be raised incorrup-
tible, and we shall be changed.
53 For this corruptible must
put on incorruption, and this
mortal *must* put on immortality.
54 So when this corruptible
shall have put on incorruption,
and this mortal shall have put on
immortality, then shall be brought
to pass the saying that is written,
Death is swallowed up in victory.
55 O death, where *is* thy sting?
O grave, where *is* thy victory?
56 The sting of death *is* sin;
and the strength of sin *is* the
law.
57 But thanks *be* to God, which
giveth us the victory through our
Lord Jesus Christ.
58 Therefore, my beloved bre-
thren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable,
always abounding in the work of
the Lord, forasmuch as ye know
that your labour is not in vain in
the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

Of relieving our brethren.

NOW concerning the collec-
tion for the saints, as I have
given order to the churches of
Galatia, even so do ye.
2 Upon the first *day* of the
week let every one of you lay
by him in store, as *God* hath pros-
pered him, that there be no ga-
therings when I come.
3 And when I come, whomso-
ever ye shall approve by *your*
letters, them will I send to bring
your liberality unto Jerusalem.
4 And if it be meet that I go
also, they shall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you,
when I shall pass through Mace-
donia: for I do pass through Ma-
cedonia.
6 And it may be that I will
abide, yea, and winter with you,
that

that ye may bring me on my
journey whithersoever I go.
7 For I will not see you now
by the way; but I trust to tarry
a while with you, if the Lord
permit.
8 But I will tarry at Ephesus
until Pentecost.
9 For a great door and effec-
tual is opened unto me, and *there*
are many adversaries.
10 ¶ Now if Timotheus come,
see that he may be with you with-
out fear: for he worketh the work
of the Lord, as I also *do.*
11 Let no man therefore de-
spise him: but conduct him
forth in peace, that he may come
unto me: for I look for him with
the brethren.
12 As touching *our* brother
Apollos, I greatly desired him to
come unto you with the bre-
thren: but his will was not at all
to come at this time; but he will
come when he shall have con-
venient time.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the
faith, quit you like men, be strong.
14 Let all your things be done
with charity.
15 ¶ I beseech you, brethren, (ye
know the house of Stephanas, that
it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and
that they have addicted themselves
to the ministry of the saints.)
16 That ye submit yourselves
unto such, and to every one that
helpeth with *us,* and laboureth.
17 I am glad of the coming of
Stephanas and Fortunatus and
Achaicus: for that which was
lacking on your part they have
supplied.
18 For they have refreshed
my spirit and yours: therefore
acknowledge ye them that are
such.
19 The churches of Asia salute
you. Aquila and Priscilla salute
you much in the Lord, with the
church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you.
Greet ye one another with an
holy kiss.
21 ¶ The salutation of *me* Paul
with mine own hand.
22 If any man love not the
Lord Jesus Christ, let him be
anathema maran-atha.
23 The grace of our Lord
Jesus Christ *be* with you.
24 My love *be* with you all in
Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

Encouragement against trouble.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus
Christ by the will of God,
and Timothy *our* brother, unto
the church of God which is at
Corinth, with all the saints which
are in all Achaia:
2 Grace *be* to you, and peace,
from God our Father, and *from*
the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed *be* God, even the Fa-
ther of our Lord Jesus Christ, the
Father of mercies, and the God
of all comfort;
4 Who comforteth us in all
our tribulation, that we may be
able to comfort them which are
in any trouble, by the comfort
wherewith we ourselves are com-
forted of God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ
abound in us, so our consolation
also aboundeth by Christ.
6 And whether we be afflict-
ed, *it is* for your consolation and
salvation, which is effectual in
the enduring of the same suf-
ferings which we also suffer:
or whether we be comforted, *it*
is

is for your consolation and salvation.
7 And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.
8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:
9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:
10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*;
11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.
12 ¶ For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.
13 For we write none other things unto you than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;
14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.
15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;
16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.
17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?
18 But *as* God *is* true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.
19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.
20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.
21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God;
22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
23 ¶ Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that, to spare you, I came not as yet unto Corinth.
24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

Paul's preaching and success.

BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.
2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?
3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.
4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.
5 ¶ But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.
6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this

this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with over much sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 ¶ Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

Of ministers of the law and gospel.

DO we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God: not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing, as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirith giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away;

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:

13 And not as Moses, *which* put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded; for until this day remaineth the

the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament: which *vail* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

Paul's comfort in distress.

THEREFORE, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 ¶ But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

CHAP. V.

Paul's hope of immortal glory.

FOR we know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed
we shall not be found naked.
4 For we that are in *this* taber-
nacle do groan, being burdened:
not for that we would be un-
clothed, but clothed upon, that
mortality might be swallowed up
of life.
5 Now he that hath wrought
us for the self-same thing *is* God,
who also hath given unto us the
earnest of the Spirit.
6 Therefore *we are* always con-
fident, knowing that, whilst we
are at home in the body, we are
absent from the Lord;
7 (For we walk by faith, not
by sight:)
8 We are confident, *I say*, and
willing rather to be absent from
the body, and to be present with
the Lord.
9 ¶ Wherefore we labour, that,
whether present or absent, we
may be accepted of him.
10 For we must all appear be-
fore the judgement-seat of Christ;
that every one may receive the
things *done* in *his* body, according
to that he hath done, whether *it
be* good or bad.
11 Knowing therefore the terror
of the Lord, we persuade men;
but we are made manifest unto
God, and I trust also are made
manifest in your consciences.
12 For we commend not our-
selves again unto you, but give
you occasion to glory on our be-
half, that ye may have somewhat
to *answer* them which glory in
appearance, and not in heart.
13 For whether we be beside
ourselves, *it is* to God: or whe-
ther we be sober, *it is* for your
cause.
14 For the love of Christ con-
straineth us; because we thus
judge, that if one died for all,
then were all dead:
15 And *that* he died for all,
that they which live should not
henceforth live unto themselves,
but unto him which died for them,
and rose again.
16 Wherefore henceforth know
we no man after the flesh: yea,
though we have known Christ
after the flesh, yet now henceforth
know we *him* no more.
17 Therefore if any man *be* in
Christ, *he is* a new creature: old
things are passed away; behold,
all things are become new.
18 And all things *are* of God,
who hath reconciled us to him-
self by Jesus Christ, and hath
given to us the ministry of recon-
ciliation;
19 To wit, that God was in
Christ, reconciling the world un-
to himself, not imputing their
trespasses unto them; and hath
committed unto us the word of
reconciliation.
20 Now then we are ambassa-
dors for Christ; as though God
did beseech *you* by us, we pray
you in Christ's stead, Be ye re-
conciled to God.
21 For he hath made him *to be*
sin for us, who knew no sin;
that we might be made the right-
eousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

Paul's faithfulness in the ministry.

WE then, *as* workers toge-
ther *with him*, beseech *you*
also that ye receive not the grace
of God in vain.
2 (For he saith, I have heard
thee in a time accepted, and in
the day of salvation have I suc-
coured thee: behold, now *is* the
accepted time; behold, now *is* the
day of salvation.)
3 Giving no offence in any thing,
that the ministry be not blamed:
4 But in all *things* approving
ourselves as the ministers of God,
in much patience, in afflictions,
in necessities, in distresses,
5 In stripes, in imprisonments,
in tumults, in labours, in watch-
ings, in fastings;
6 By pureness, by knowledge,
by long-suffering, by kindness,
by the Holy Ghost, by love un-
feigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the
power of God, by the armour of
righteousness on the right hand
and on the left,
8 By honour and dishonour, by
evil report and good report: as
deceivers, and *yet* true;
9 As unknown, and *yet* well
known; as dying, and, behold,
we live; as chastened, and not
killed;
10 As sorrowful, yet alway
rejoicing; as poor, yet making
many rich; as having nothing,
and *yet* possessing all things.
11 ¶ O *ye* Corinthians, our
mouth is opened unto you, our
heart is enlarged.
12 Ye are not straitened in us,
but ye are straitened in your own
bowels.
13 Now for a recompence in
the same, (I speak as unto *my*
children,) be ye also enlarged.
14 Be ye not unequally yoked
together with unbelievers: for
what fellowship hath righteous-
ness with unrighteousness? and
what communion hath light with
darkness?
15 And what concord hath
Christ with Belial? or what part
hath he that believeth with an
infidel?
16 And what agreement hath
the temple of God with idols? for
ye are the temple of the living
God; as God hath said, I will
dwell in them, and walk in *them;*
and I will be their God, and they
shall be my people.
17 Wherefore come out from
among them, and be ye separate,
saith the Lord, and touch not
the unclean *thing;* and I will
receive you,
18 And will be a Father unto
you, and ye shall be my sons
and daughters, saith the Lord
Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

Exhortations to purity.

HAVING therefore these
promises, dearly beloved,
let us cleanse ourselves from all
filthiness of the flesh and spirit,
perfecting holiness in the fear of
God.
2 Receive us; we have wrong-
ed no man, we have corrupted
no man, we have defrauded no
man.
3 I speak not *this* to condemn
you; for I have said before, that
ye are in our hearts to die and
live with *you.*
4 Great *is* my boldness of speech
toward you, great *is* my glorying
of you: I am filled with comfort,
I am exceeding joyful in all our
tribulation.
5 For, when we were come
into Macedonia, our flesh had no
rest, but we were troubled on
every side; without *were* fight-
ings, within *were* fears.
6 Nevertheless God that com-
forted those that are cast down,
comforted us by the coming of
Titus;
7 And not by his coming only,
but by the consolation wherewith
he was comforted in you, when
he told us your earnest desire,
your mourning, your fervent mind
toward me; so that I rejoiced the
more.
8 For though I made you sorry
with a letter, I do not repent,
though I did repent: for I per-
ceive that the same epistle hath
made you sorry, though *it were*
but for a season.
9 Now I rejoice, not that ye
were made sorry, but that ye sor-
rowed to repentance: for ye were
made sorry, after a godly manner,
that ye might receive damage by
us in nothing.
10 For godly sorrow worketh
repentance to salvation not to be
repented of: but the sorrow of
the world worketh death.
11 For behold this self-same
thing, that ye sorrowed after a
godly sort, what carefulness it
wrought in you, yea, *what* clear-
ing of yourselves, yea, *what* in-
dignation, yea, *what* fear, yea,
what

what vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice, therefore, that I have confidence in you in all *things*.

CHAP. VIII.

Paul exhorteth to liberality.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that, in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea, and beyond *their* power, *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in every *thing, in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing *of it;* that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing over: and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 ¶ But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not *that* only, but who was

was also chosen of the churches
to travel with us with this grace,
which is administered by us to
the glory of the same Lord, and
declaration of your ready mind:
20 Avoiding this, that no man
should blame us in this abundance
which is administered by
us:
21 Providing for honest things,
not only in the sight of the Lord,
but also in the sight of men.
22 And we have sent with them
our brother, whom we have oftentimes
proved diligent in many
things, but now much more diligent,
upon the great confidence
which *I have* in you.
23 Whether *any do inquire* of
Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow-helper
concerning you: or our
brethren *be inquired of, they are*
the messengers of the churches,
and the glory of Christ.
24 Wherefore shew ye to them,
and before the churches, the proof
of your love, and of our boasting
on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

Bountifulness recommended.

FOR as touching the ministering
to the saints, it is superfluous
for me to write to you:
2 For I know the forwardness
of your mind, for which I boast
of you to them of Macedonia,
that Achaia was ready a year
ago; and your zeal hath provoked
very many.
3 Yet have I sent the brethren,
lest our boasting of you should
be in vain in this behalf; that, as
I said, ye may be ready:
4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia
come with me, and find you
unprepared, we (that we say not,
ye) should be ashamed in this
same confident boasting.
5 Therefore I thought it necessary
to exhort the brethren, that
they would go before unto you,
and make up beforehand your
bounty, whereof ye had notice
before, that the same might be
ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and
not as *of* covetousness.
6 But this *I say*, He which
soweth sparingly shall reap also
sparingly; and he which soweth
bountifully shall reap also bountifully.
7 Every man according as he
purposeth in his heart, *so let him
give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity:
for God loveth a cheerful
giver.
8 And God *is* able to make all
grace abound toward you; that
ye, always having all sufficiency
in all *things*, may abound to
every good work:
9 (As it is written, He hath
dispersed abroad; he hath given
to the poor: his righteousness
remaineth for ever.
10 Now he that ministereth
seed to the sower both minister
bread for *your* food, and multiply
your seed sown, and increase the
fruits of your righteousness;)
11 Being enriched in every
thing to all bountifulness, which
causeth through us thanksgiving
to God.
12 For the administration of
this service not only supplieth
the want of the saints, but is
abundant also by many thanksgivings
unto God;
13 Whiles by the experiment
of this ministration they glorify
God for your professed subjection
unto the gospel of Christ,
and for *your* liberal distribution
unto them, and unto all *men*;
14 And by their prayer for you,
which long after you for the exceeding
grace of God in you.
15 Thanks *be* unto God for his
unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Of Paul's spiritual might.

NOW I Paul myself beseech
you by the meekness and
gentleness of Christ, who in presence
am base among you, but being
absent am bold toward you:
2 But I beseech *you*, that I
may

may not be bold when I am
present with that confidence,
wherewith I think to be bold
against some, which think of us
as if we walked according to the
flesh.
3 For though we walk in the
flesh, we do not war after the flesh:
4 (For the weapons of our war-
fare *are* not carnal, but mighty
through God to the pulling down
of strong holds;)
5 Casting down imaginations,
and every high thing that exalteth
itself against the knowledge of
God, and bringing into captivity
every thought to the obedience
of Christ;
6 And having in a readiness to
revenge all disobedience, when
your obedience is fulfilled.
7 ¶ Do ye look on things after
the outward appearance? If any
man trust to himself that he is
Christ's, let him of himself think
this again, that, as he *is* Christ's,
even so *are* we Christ's.
8 For though I should boast
somewhat more of our autho-
rity, which the Lord hath given
us for edification, and not for
your destruction, I should not
be ashamed:
9 That I may not seem as if I
would terrify you by letters.
10 For *his* letters, say they, *are*
weighty and powerful; but *his*
bodily presence *is* weak, and *his*
speech contemptible.
11 Let such an one think this,
that, such as we are in word by
letters when we are absent, such
will we be also in deed when we
are present.
12 ¶ For we dare not make our-
selves of the number, or compare
ourselves with some that com-
mend themselves: but they mea-
suring themselves by themselves,
and comparing themselves among
themselves, are not wise.
13 But we will not boast of
things without *our* measure, but
according to the measure of the
rule which God hath distributed
to us, a measure to reach even
unto you.
14 For we stretch not ourselves
beyond *our measure*, as though
we reached not unto you: for we
are come as far as to you also in
preaching the gospel of Christ:
15 Not boasting of things with-
out *our* measure, *that is*, of other
men's labours; but having hope,
when your faith is increased, that
we shall be enlarged by you ac-
cording to our rule abundantly,
16 To preach the gospel in the
regions beyond you, *and* not to
boast in another man's line of
things made ready to our hand.
17 But he that glorieth, let him
glory in the Lord.
18 For not he that commendeth
himself is approved, but whom
the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

Paul's forced self-commendation.

WOULD to God you could
bear with me a little in *my*
folly: and indeed bear with me.
2 For I am jealous over you
with godly jealousy: for I have
espoused you to one husband,
that I may present *you as* a chaste
virgin to Christ.
3 But I fear, lest by any means,
as the serpent beguiled Eve
through his subtilty, so your
minds should be corrupted from
the simplicity that is in Christ.
4 For if he that cometh preach-
eth another Jesus, whom we have
not preached, or *if* ye receive an-
other spirit, which ye have not
received, or another gospel, which
ye have not accepted, ye might
well bear with *him*.
5 For I suppose I was not a whit
behind the very chiefest Apostles.
6 But though *I be* rude in speech,
yet not in knowledge; but we
have been throughly made mani-
fest among you in all things.
7 Have I committed an offence
in abasing myself that ye might be
exalted, because I have preached
to you the gospel of God freely?
8 I robbed

8 I robbed other churches,
taking wages *of them*, to do you
service.
9 And when I was present with
you, and wanted, I was chargeable
to no man: for that which was
lacking to me, the brethren which
came from Macedonia supplied:
and in all *things* I have kept my-
self from being burdensome unto
you, and *so* will I keep *myself*.
10 As the truth of Christ is in
me, no man shall stop me of this
boasting in the regions of Achaia.
11 Wherefore? because I love
you not? God knoweth.
12 But what I do, that I will
do, that I may cut off occasion
from them which desire occasion;
that wherein they glory, they may
be found even as we.
13 For such *are* false apostles,
deceitful workers, transforming
themselves into the apostles of
Christ.
14 And no marvel; for Satan
himself is transformed into an
angel of light.
15 Therefore *it is* no great
thing if his ministers also be
transformed as the ministers of
righteousness; whose end shall be
according to their works.
16 I say again, Let no man
think me a fool; if otherwise, yet
as a fool receive me, that I may
boast myself a little.
17 That which I speak, I speak
it not after the Lord, but as it
were foolishly, in this confidence
of boasting.
18 Seeing that many glory after
the flesh, I will glory also.
19 For ye suffer fools gladly,
seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.
20 For ye suffer, if a man bring
you into bondage, if a man devour
you, if a man take *of you*, if a man
exalt himself, if a man smite you
on the face.
21 I speak as concerning re-
proach, as though we had been
weak. Howbeit whereinsoever
any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I
am bold also.
22 Are they Hebrews? so *am*
I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I.
Are they the seed of Abraham?
so *am* I.
23 Are they ministers of Christ?
(I speak as a fool) I *am* more; in
labours more abundant, in stripes
above measure, in prisons more
frequent, in deaths oft.
24 Of the Jews five times re-
ceived I forty *stripes* save one.
25 Thrice was I beaten with
rods, once was I stoned, thrice I
suffered shipwreck, a night and a
day I have been in the deep;
26 *In* journeyings often, *in* pe-
rils of waters, *in* perils of robbers,
in perils by *mine own* country-
men, *in* perils by the heathen, *in*
perils in the city, *in* perils in the
wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in*
perils among false brethren;
27 In weariness and painfulness,
in watchings often, in hunger and
thirst, in fastings often, in cold
and nakedness.
28 Beside those things that
are without, that which cometh
upon me daily, the care of all the
churches.
29 Who is weak, and I am not
weak; who is offended, and I
burn not?
30 If I must needs glory, I will
glory of the things which concern
mine infirmities.
31 The God and Father of
our Lord Jesus Christ, which is
blessed for evermore, knoweth
that I lie not.
32 In Damascus the governor
under Aretas the king kept the
city of the Damascenes with a gar-
rison, desirous to apprehend me:
33 And through a window in
a basket was I let down by the
wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

Paul's wonderful revelations.

IT is not expedient for me
doubtless to glory. I will
come to visions and revelations
of the Lord.
2 I knew a man in Christ about
fourteen

fourteen years ago, (whether in
the body I cannot tell; or whether
out of the body, I cannot
tell: God knoweth;) such an one
caught up to the third heaven.
3 And I knew such a man,
(whether in the body, or out of
the body, I cannot tell: God
knoweth;)
4 How that he was caught up
into paradise, and heard unspeakable
words, which it is not lawful
for a man to utter.
5 Of such an one will I glory:
yet of myself I will not glory, but
in mine infirmities.
6 For though I would desire to
glory, I shall not be a fool; for I
will say the truth: but *now* I forbear,
lest any man should think of
me above that which he seeth me
to be, or *that* he heareth of me.
7 ¶ And lest I should be exalted
above measure through the
abundance of the revelations,
there was given to me a thorn in
the flesh, the messenger of Satan,
to buffet me, lest I should be exalted
above measure.
8 For this thing I besought the
Lord thrice, that it might depart
from me.
9 And he said unto me, My
grace is sufficient for thee: for
my strength is made perfect in
weakness. Most gladly therefore
will I rather glory in my infirmities,
that the power of Christ may
rest upon me.
10 Therefore I take pleasure in
infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities,
in persecutions, in distresses
for Christ's sake: for when
I am weak, then am I strong.
11 I am become a fool in glorying;
ye have compelled me: for
I ought to have been commended
of you: for in nothing am I behind
the very chiefest apostles,
though I be nothing.
12 ¶ Truly the signs of an
apostle were wrought among you
in all patience, in signs, and wonders,
and mighty deeds.
13 For what is it wherein you
were inferior to other churches
except *it be* that I myself was not
burdensome to you? forgive me
this wrong.
14 Behold, the third time I am
ready to come to you; and I will
not be burdensome to you: for I
seek not yours, but you: for the
children ought not to lay up for
the parents, but the parents for
the children.
15 And I will very gladly spend
and be spent for you; though the
more abundantly I love you, the
less I be loved.
16 But be it so, I did not burden
you; nevertheless, being crafty,
I caught you with guile.
17 Did I make a gain of you
by any of them whom I sent unto
you?
18 I desired Titus, and with
him I sent a brother: Did Titus
make a gain of you? walked we
not in the same spirit? *walked we*
not in the same steps?
19 ¶ Again, think ye that we
excuse ourselves unto you? we
speak before God in Christ: but
we do all things, dearly beloved,
for your edifying.
20 For I fear, lest, when I come,
I shall not find you such as I
would, and *that* I shall be found
unto you such as ye would not:
lest *there be* debates, envyings,
wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings,
swellings, tumults:
21 *And* lest, when I come
again, my God will humble me
among you, and *that* I shall bewail
many which have sinned already,
and have not repented of
the uncleanness, and fornication,
and lasciviousness which they have
committed.

CHAP. XIII.

Obstinate sinners threatened.

THIS *is* the third *time* I am
coming to you. In the mouth
of two or three witnesses shall
every word be established.
2 I told you before, and foretel
you, as if I were present, the second
time;

time; and being absent now I
write to them which heretofore
have sinned, and to all other, that,
if I come again, I will not spare:
3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ
speaking in me, which to you-ward
is not weak, but is mighty in you.
4 For though he was crucified
through weakness, yet he liveth
by the power of God. For we
also are weak in him, but we
shall live with him by the power
of God toward you.
5 Examine yourselves, whether
ye be in the faith; prove your own
selves. Know ye not your own
selves, how that Jesus Christ is in
you, except ye be reprobates?
6 But I trust that ye shall know
that we are not reprobates.
7 Now I pray to God that ye
do no evil; not that we should
appear approved, but that ye
should do that which is honest,
though we be as reprobates.
8 For we can do nothing against
the truth, but for the truth.
9 For we are glad, when we are
weak, and ye are strong: and this
also we wish, *even* your perfection.
10 Therefore I write these
things being absent, lest being
present I should use sharpness,
according to the power which the
Lord hath given me to edification,
and not to destruction.
11 ¶ Finally, brethren, fare-
well. Be perfect, be of good
comfort, be of one mind, live in
peace; and the God of love and
peace shall be with you.
12 Greet one another with an
holy kiss.
13 All the saints salute you.
14 The grace of the Lord Jesus
Christ, and the love of God, and
the communion of the Holy Ghost,
be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

Of their leaving the Gospel.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of
men, neither by man, but by
Jesus Christ, and God the Father,
who raised him from the dead;)
2 And all the brethren which
are with me, unto the churches
of Galatia:
3 Grace *be* to you, and peace,
from God the Father, and *from*
our Lord Jesus Christ,
4 Who gave himself for our
sins, that he might deliver us from
this present evil world, accord-
ing to the will of God and our
Father:
5 To whom *be* glory for ever
and ever. Amen.
6 ¶ I marvel that ye are so
soon removed from him that
called you into the grace of
Christ unto another gospel:
7 Which is not another; but
there be some that trouble you,
and would pervert the gospel of
Christ.
8 But though we, or an angel
from heaven, preach any other
gospel unto you than that which
we have preached unto you, let
him be accursed.
9 As we said before, so say I
now again, If any *man* preach
any other gospel unto you than
that ye have received, let him be
accursed.
10 For do I now persuade men,
or God? or do I seek to please
men? for if I yet pleased men,
I should not be the servant of
Christ.
11 ¶ But I certify you, brethren,
that the gospel which was preach-
ed of me is not after man.
12 For I neither received it of
man, neither was I taught *it*, but
by the revelation of Jesus Christ.
13 For ye have heard of my
con-

conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it;

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

Of justification by faith.

THEN, fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles; but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me;

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles;)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But

14 But when I saw that they
walked not uprightly, according
to the truth of the gospel, I said
unto Peter before *them* all, If
thou, being a Jew, livest after the
manner of Gentiles, and not as
do the Jews, why compellest thou
the Gentiles to live as do the
Jews?
15 We *who are* Jews by nature,
and not sinners of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not
justified by the works of the law,
but by the faith of Jesus Christ,
even we have believed in Jesus
Christ, that we might be justified
by the faith of Christ, and not by
the works of the law: for by the
works of the law shall no flesh be
justified.
17 But if, while we seek to be
justified by Christ, we ourselves
also are found sinners, *is* there-
fore Christ the minister of sin?
God forbid.
18 For if I build again the things
which I destroyed, I make myself
a transgressor.
19 For I through the law am
dead to the law, that I might live
unto God.
20 I am crucified with Christ:
nevertheless I live; yet not I, but
Christ liveth in me: and the life
which I now live in the flesh, I
live by the faith of the Son of
God, who loved me, and gave
himself for me.
21 I do not frustrate the grace
of God: for if righteousness *come*
by the law, then Christ is dead in
vain.

CHAP. III.

Believers are justified.

O FOOLISH Galatians, who
hath bewitched you, that ye
should not obey the truth, be-
fore whose eyes Jesus Christ hath
been evidently set forth, crucified
among you?
2 This only would I learn of
you, Received ye the Spirit by
the works of the law, or by the
hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? having be-
gun in the Spirit, are ye now
made perfect by the flesh?
4 Have ye suffered so many
things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.
5 He therefore that ministereth
to you the Spirit, and worketh
miracles among you, *doeth he it*
by the works of the law, or by
the hearing of faith?
6 Even as Abraham believed
God, and it was accounted to
him for righteousness.
7 Know ye therefore, that they
which are of faith, the same are
the children of Abraham.
8 And the Scripture, foreseeing
that God would justify the hea-
then through faith, preached be-
fore the gospel unto Abraham,
saying, In thee shall all nations
be blessed.
9 So then they which be of
faith are blessed with faithful
Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the
works of the law, are under the
curse: for it is written, Cursed *is*
every one that continueth not in
all things which are written in
the book of the law to do them.
11 But that no man is justified
by the law in the sight of God,
it is evident: for, The just shall
live by faith.
12 And the law is not of faith:
but, The man that doeth them
shall live in them.
13 Christ hath redeemed us
from the curse of the law, being
made a curse for us: for it is
written, Cursed *is* every one that
hangeth on a tree:
14 That the blessing of Abra-
ham might come on the Gentiles
through Jesus Christ; that we
might receive the promise of the
Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the
manner of men; Though *it be*
but a man's covenant, yet *if it be*
confirmed, no man disannulleth,
or addeth thereto.
16 Now to Abraham and his
seed were the promises made. He
saith

saith not, And to seeds, as of
many; but as of one, And to thy
seed, which is Christ.
17 And this I say, *That* the
covenant, that was confirmed be-
fore of God in Christ, the law,
which was four hundred and thirty
years after, cannot disannul, that
it should make the promise of
none effect.
18 For if the inheritance *be*
of the law, *it is* no more of pro-
mise: but God gave *it* to Abraham
by promise.
19 Wherefore then *serveth* the
law? It was added because of
transgressions, till the seed should
come to whom the promise was
made; *and it was* ordained by
angels in the hand of a mediator.
20 Now a mediator is not *a*
mediator of one; but God is one.
21 *Is* the law then against the
promises of God? God forbid:
for if there had been a law given
which could have given life, verily
righteousness should have been
by the law.
22 But the Scripture hath con-
cluded all under sin, that the
promise by faith of Jesus Christ
might be given to them that
believe.
23 But before faith came, we
were kept under the law, shut up
unto the faith which should after-
wards be revealed.
24 Wherefore the law was our
school-master *to bring us* unto
Christ, that we might be justified
by faith.
25 But after that faith is come,
we are no longer under a school-
master.
26 For ye are all the children
of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
27 For as many of you as have
been baptized into Christ, have
put on Christ.
28 There is neither Jew nor
Greek, there is neither bond nor
free, there is neither male nor
female: for ye are all one in
Christ Jesus.
29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then
are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs
according to the promise.

CHAP. IV.

Christ freeth us from the law.

NOW I say, *That* the heir, as
long as he is a child, differ-
eth nothing from a servant, though
he be lord of all;
2 But is under tutors and go-
vernors, until the time appointed
of the father.
3 Even so we, when we were
children, were in bondage under
the elements of the world:
4 But when the fulness of the
time was come, God sent forth
his Son, made of a woman, made
under the law,
5 To redeem them that were
under the law, that we might re-
ceive the adoption of sons.
6 And because ye are sons,
God hath sent forth the Spirit of
his Son into your hearts, crying,
Abba, Father.
7 Wherefore thou art no more
a servant, but a son; and if a son,
then an heir of God through
Christ.
8 Howbeit, then when ye knew
not God, ye did service unto them
which by nature are no gods.
9 But now, after that ye have
known God, or rather are known
of God, how turn ye again to
the weak and beggarly elements,
whereunto ye desire again to be
in bondage?
10 Ye observe days, and months,
and times, and years.
11 I am afraid of you, lest I
have bestowed upon you labour
in vain.
12 Brethren, I beseech you, be
as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ye
have not injured me at all.
13 Ye know how through in-
firmity of the flesh I preached the
gospel unto you at the first:
14 And my temptation which
was in my flesh ye despised not,
nor rejected: but received me as
an angel of God, *even* as Christ
Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.
16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?
17 They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.
18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in *a* good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you.
19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,
20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.
21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?
22 For it is written, That Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free woman.
23 But he *who was* of the bond-woman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman *was* by promise.
24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.
25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.
26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.
27 For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not; for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.
28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.
29 But as then he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.
30 Nevertheless what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.
31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

Of the liberty of the gospel.

STAND fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.
2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, That if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.
3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.
4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.
5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.
6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.
7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?
8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.
10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.
12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.
13 For brethren, ye have been called

called unto liberty; only *use* not
liberty for an occasion to the flesh,
but by love serve one another.
14 For all the law is fulfilled in
one word, *even* in this, Thou
shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
15 But if ye bite and devour
one another, take heed that ye be
not consumed one of another.
16 *This* I say then, Walk in the
Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the
lust of the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against
the Spirit, and the Spirit against
the flesh: and these are contrary
the one to the other; so that ye
cannot do the things that ye
would.
18 But if ye be led of the
Spirit, ye are not under the law.
19 Now the works of the flesh
are manifest; which are *these;*
Adultery, fornication, unclean-
ness, lasciviousness,
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred,
variance, emulations, wrath, strife,
seditions, heresies,
21 Envying, murders, drunken-
ness, revellings, and such like: of
the which I tell you before, as I
have also told *you* in time past, that
they which do such things shall
not inherit the kingdom of God.
22 But the fruit of the Spirit is
love, joy, peace, long-suffering,
gentleness, goodness, faith,
23 Meekness, temperance: a-
gainst such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christ's
have crucified the flesh with the
affections and lusts.
25 If we live in the Spirit, let
us also walk in the Spirit.
26 Let us not be desirous of
vain glory, provoking one an-
other, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

To deal mildly with offenders.

BRETHREN, if a man be
overtaken in a fault, ye
which are spiritual restore such
an one in the spirit of meekness;
considering thyself, lest thou also
be tempted.
2 Bear ye one another's burdens,
and so fulfil the law of Christ.
3 For if a man think himself to
be something, when he is nothing,
he deceiveth himself.
4 But let every man prove his
own work, and then shall he have
rejoicing in himself alone, and not
in another:
5 For every man shall bear his
own burden.
6 Let him that is taught in the
word communicate unto him that
teacheth in all good things.
7 Be not deceived; God is not
mocked: for whatsoever a man
soweth, that shall he also reap.
8 For he that soweth to his
flesh, shall of the flesh reap corrup-
tion; but he that soweth to the
Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life
everlasting.
9 And let us not be weary in
well doing: for in due season we
shall reap, if we faint not.
10 As we have therefore op-
portunity, let us do good unto all
men, especially unto them who
are of the household of faith.
11 ¶ Ye see how large a letter
I have written unto you with
mine own hand.
12 As many as desire to make a
fair shew in the flesh, they con-
strain you to be circumcised, only
lest they should suffer persecution
for the cross of Christ.
13 For neither they themselves
who are circumcised keep the
law; but desire to have you cir-
cumcised, that they may glory
in your flesh.
14 But God forbid that I should
glory, save in the cross of our
Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the
world is crucified unto me and
I unto the world.
15 For in Christ Jesus neither
circumcision availeth any thing,
nor uncircumcision, but a new
creature.
16 And as many as walk accord-
ing to this rule, peace *be* on them,
and mercy, and upon the Israel
of God.

17 From

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

Of election and adoption.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth: *even* in him,

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will;

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come;

22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be*

be the head over all *things* to the
church,
23 Which is his body, the ful-
ness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

All are created for good works.

AND you *hath he quickened,*
who were dead in trespasses
and sins;
2 Wherein in time past ye
walked according to the course
of this world, according to the
prince of the power of the air,
the spirit that now worketh in
the children of disobedience:
3 Among whom also we all
had our conversation in times
past in the lusts of our flesh, ful-
filling the desires of the flesh and
of the mind; and were by na-
ture the children of wrath, even
as others.
4 But God, who is rich in
mercy, for his great love where-
with he loved us,
5 Even when we were dead in
sins, hath quickened us together
with Christ, (by grace ye are
saved;)
6 And hath raised *us* up toge-
ther, and made *us* sit together in
heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus;
7 That in the ages to come he
might shew the exceeding riches
of his grace, in *his* kindness to-
ward us through Christ Jesus.
8 For by grace are ye saved
through faith; and that not of
yourselves; *it is* the gift of God:
9 Not of works, lest any man
should boast.
10 For we are his workman-
ship, created in Christ Jesus unto
good works, which God hath
before ordained that we should
walk in them.
11 Wherefore remember, that
ye *being* in time past Gentiles in
the flesh, who are called Uncir-
cumcision by that which is called
the Circumcision in the flesh made
by hands;
12 That at that time ye were
without Christ, being aliens from
the commonwealth of Israel, and
strangers from the covenants of
promise, having no hope, and
without God in the world:
13 But now, in Christ Jesus, ye
who sometimes were far off, are
made nigh by the blood of
Christ.
14 For he is our peace, who
hath made both one, and hath
broken down the middle wall of
partition *between us;*
15 Having abolished in his
flesh the enmity, *even* the law of
commandments *contained* in or-
dinances; for to make in himself
of twain one new man, *so* making
peace;
16 And that he might recon-
cile both unto God in one body
by the cross, having slain the en-
mity thereby;
17 And came and preached
peace to you which were afar off,
and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both
have access by one Spirit unto
the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no
more strangers and foreigners, but
fellow-citizens with the saints,
and of the household of God;
20 And are built upon the
foundation of the apostles and
prophets, Jesus Christ himself
being the chief corner-*stone;*
21 In whom all the building,
fitly framed together, groweth un-
to an holy temple in the Lord:
22 In whom ye also are builded
together for an habitation of God
through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

Salvation for the Gentiles.

FOR this cause I Paul, the
prisoner of Jesus Christ for
you Gentiles,
2 (If ye have heard of the dis-
pensation of the grace of God,
which is given me to you-ward:
3 How that by revelation he
made known unto me the mystery;
as I wrote afore in few words,
4 Whereby, when ye read, ye
may

may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ;

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel;

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all *men* see, what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known, by the church, the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

Exhortation to unity.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord,) beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now, that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the
saints, for the work of the mi-
nistry, for the edifying of the
body of Christ:
13 Till we all come in the unity
of the faith, and of the know-
ledge of the Son of God, unto a
perfect man, unto the measure of
the stature of the fulness of Christ:
14 That we *henceforth* be no
more children, tossed to and fro,
and carried about with every
wind of doctrine, by the sleight
of men, *and* cunning craftiness,
whereby they lie in wait to de-
ceive;
15 But, speaking the truth in
love, may grow up into him in
all things, which is the head, *even*
Christ:
16 From whom the whole
body fitly joined together, and
compacted by that which every
joint supplieth, according to the
effectual working in the measure
of every part, maketh increase of
the body unto the edifying of
itself in love.
17 This I say therefore, and
testify in the Lord, that ye hence-
forth walk not as other Gentiles
walk, in the vanity of their
mind,
18 Having the understanding
darkened, being alienated from
the life of God through the
ignorance that is in them, be-
cause of the blindness of their
heart;
19 Who being past feeling, have
given themselves over unto lasci-
viousness, to work all uncleanness
with greediness.
20 But ye have not so learned
Christ;
21 If so be that ye have heard
him, and have been taught by
him, as the truth is in Jesus:
22 That ye put off, concerning
the former conversation, the old
man, which is corrupt according
to the deceitful lusts;
23 And be renewed in the spirit
of your mind;
24 And that ye put on the
new man, which after God is
created in righteousness and true
holiness.
25 Wherefore putting away
lying, speak every man truth with
his neighbour: for we are mem-
bers one of another.
26 Be ye angry and sin not;
let not the sun go down upon
your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the
devil.
28 Let him that stole steal no
more: but rather let him labour,
working with *his* hands the thing
which is good, that he may have
to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communi-
cation proceed out of your
mouth, but that which is good
to the use of edifying, that it
may minister grace unto the
hearers.
30 And grieve not the holy Spi-
rit of God, whereby ye are sealed
unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterness, and wrath,
and anger, and clamour, and evil-
speaking, be put away from you,
with all malice:
32 And be ye kind one to
another, tender-hearted, forgiving
one another, even as God for
Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

Exhortation to charity.

BE ye therefore followers of
God, as dear children;
2 And walk in love, as Christ
also hath loved us, and hath given
himself for us, an offering and a
sacrifice to God for a sweet-smell-
ing savour.
3 But fornication, and all un-
cleanness, or covetousness, let it
not be once named among you, as
becometh saints;
4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish
talking, nor jesting, which are not
convenient; but rather giving of
thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no
whoremonger, nor unclean per-
son nor covetous man, who is
an

an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them:
8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light;
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)
10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.
11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*.
12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.
15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*.
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;
19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;
20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;
21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.
22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.
24 Therefore, as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing
25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;
26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word;
27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

CHAP. VI.

Several duties recommended.

CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise,)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, provoke not
your children to wrath: but bring
them up in the nurture and ad-
monition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them
that are *your* masters according
to the flesh, with fear and trem-
bling, in singleness of your heart,
as unto Christ;
6 Not with eye-service, as men-
pleasers; but as the servants of
Christ, doing the will of God from
the heart;
7 With good will doing service,
as to the Lord, and not to men;
8 Knowing that whatsoever
good thing any man doeth, the
same shall he receive of the Lord,
whether *he be* bond or free.
9 And, ye masters, do the same
things unto them, forbearing
threatening: knowing that your
Master also is in heaven; neither
is there respect of persons with
him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be
strong in the Lord, and in the
power of his might.
11 Put on the whole armour of
God, that ye may be able to stand
against the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against
flesh and blood, but against prin-
cipalities, against powers, against
the rulers of the darkness of this
world, against spiritual wickedness
in high *places*.
13 Wherefore take unto you
the whole armour of God, that
ye may be able to withstand in
the evil day, and, having done all,
to stand.
14 Stand therefore, having your
loins girt about with truth, and
having on the breast-plate of
righteousness;
15 And your feet shod with the
preparation of the gospel of peace;
16 Above all, taking the shield
of faith, wherewith ye shall be
able to quench all the fiery darts
of the wicked.
17 And take the helmet of sal-
vation, and the sword of the Spi-
rit, which is the word of God:
18 Praying always with all
prayer and supplication in the
Spirit, and watching thereunto
with all perseverance and suppli-
cation for all saints;
19 And for me, that utterance
may be given unto me, that I may
open my mouth boldly, to make
known the mystery of the gospel,
20 For which I am an am-
bassador in bonds; that therein I
may speak boldly, as I ought to
speak.
21 But that ye also may know
my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychi-
cus, a beloved brother and faith-
ful minister in the Lord, shall
make known to you all things:
22 Whom I have sent unto you
for the same purpose, that ye
might know our affairs, and *that*
he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace *be* to the brethren,
and love with faith, from God
the Father, and the Lord Jesus
Christ.
24 Grace *be* with all them that
love our Lord Jesus Christ in
sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul's prayer to God for them.

PAUL and Timotheus, the
servants of Jesus Christ, to all
the saints in Christ Jesus which
are at Philippi, with the bishops
and deacons;
2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace,
from God our Father, and *from*
the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 I thank my God upon every
remembrance of you,
4 (Always in every prayer of
mine for you all making request
with joy,)

5 For your fellowship in the
gospel, from the first day until
now;
6 Being confident of this very
thing, that he which hath be-
gun a good work in you will
perform *it* until the day of Jesus
Christ:
7 Even as it is meet for me
to think this of you all, because I
have you in my heart; inasmuch
as both in my bonds, and in the
defence and confirmation of the
gospel, ye all are partakers of my
grace.
8 For God is my record, how
greatly I long after you all in the
bowels of Jesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, that your
love may abound yet more and
more in knowledge and *in* all
judgement;
10 That ye may approve things
that are excellent; that ye may
be sincere and without offence
till the day of Christ;
11 Being filled with the fruits
of righteousness, which are by
Jesus Christ unto the glory and
praise of God.
12 But I would ye should un-
derstand, brethren, that the things
which happened unto me have
fallen out rather unto the further-
ance of the gospel;
13 So that my bonds in Christ
are manifest in all the palace,
and in all other *places;*
14 And many of the bre-
thren in the Lord, waxing con-
fident by my bonds, are much
more bold to speak the word
without fear.
15 Some indeed preach Christ
even of envy and strife, and some
also of good will.
16 The one preach Christ of
contention, not sincerely, sup-
posing to add affliction to my
bonds;
17 But the other of love, know-
ing that I am set for the defence
of the gospel.
18 What then? notwithstand-
ing every way, whether in pre-
tence or in truth, Christ is
preached; and I therein do re-
joice, yea, and will rejoice.
19 For I know that this shall
turn to my salvation through your
prayer, and the supply of the
Spirit of Jesus Christ,
20 According to my earnest
expectation and *my* hope, that in
nothing I shall be ashamed, but
that with all boldness, as always,
so now also, Christ shall be mag-
nified in my body, whether *it be*
by life or by death.
21 For to me to live *is* Christ,
and to die *is* gain.
22 But if I live in the flesh,
this *is* the fruit of my labour:
yet what I shall choose I wot
not.
23 For I am in a strait betwixt
two, having a desire to depart,
and to be with Christ; which is
far better:
24 Nevertheless to abide in the
flesh *is* more needful for you.
25 And having this confidence,
I know that I shall abide and
continue with you all, for your
furtherance and joy of faith;
26 That your rejoicing may be
more abundant in Jesus Christ
for me, by my coming to you
again.
27 Only let your conversa-
tion be as it becometh the go-
spel of Christ; that, whether
I come and see you, or else
be absent, I may hear of your
affairs, that ye stand fast in one
spirit, with one mind, striving
together for the faith of the
gospel;
28 And in nothing terrified by
your adversaries: which is to
them an evident token of perdi-
tion, but to you of salvation, and
that of God.
29 For unto you it is given in
the behalf of Christ, not only to
believe on him, but also to suffer
for his sake;
30 Having the same conflict
which ye saw in me, *and* now
hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

Exhortation to humility.

IF *there be* therefore any con-
solation in Christ, if any com-
fort of love, if any fellowship of
the Spirit, if any bowels and
mercies,
2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be
like-minded, having the same love,
being of one accord, of one mind.
3 *Let* nothing *be done* through
strife or vain glory; but in lowli-
ness of mind let each esteem
other better than themselves.
4 Look not every man on his
own things, but every man also
on the things of others.
5 Let this mind be in you,
which was also in Christ Jesus:
6 Who, being in the form of
God, thought it not robbery to
be equal with God;
7 But made himself of no re-
putation, and took upon him the
form of a servant, and was made
in the likeness of men:
8 And being found in fashion
as a man, he humbled himself,
and became obedient unto death,
even the death of the cross.
9 Wherefore God also hath
highly exalted him, and given
him a name which is above every
name;
10 That at the name of Jesus
every knee should bow, of *things*
in heaven, and *things* in earth,
and *things* under the earth;
11 And *that* every tongue
should confess that Jesus Christ
is Lord, to the glory of God the
Father.
12 Wherefore, my beloved, as
ye have always obeyed, not as in
my presence only, but now much
more in my absence, work out
your own salvation with fear and
trembling:
13 For it is God which work-
eth in you both to will and to do
of *his* good pleasure.
14 Do all things without mur-
murings and disputings;
15 That ye may be blameless
and harmless, the sons of God
without rebuke, in the midst of
a crooked and perverse nation,
among whom ye shine as lights
in the world;
16 Holding forth the word of
life; that I may rejoice in the day
of Christ, that I have not run in
vain, neither laboured in vain.
17 Yea, and if I be offered
upon the sacrifice and service of
your faith, I joy, and rejoice with
you all.
18 For the same cause also do
ye joy, and rejoice with me.
19 But I trust in the Lord
Jesus to send Timotheus shortly
unto you, that I also may be of
good comfort, when I know your
state.
20 For I have no man like-
minded, who will naturally care
for your state.
21 For all seek their own,
not the things which are Jesus
Christ's.
22 But ye know the proof of
him, that, as a son with the fa-
ther, he hath served with me in
the gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to
send presently, so soon as I shall
see how it will go with me.
24 But I trust in the Lord that
I also myself shall come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary
to send to you Epaphroditus, my
brother, and companion in la-
bour, and fellow-soldier, but your
messenger, and he that ministered
to my wants.
26 For he longed after you all,
and was full of heaviness, because
that ye had heard that he had
been sick.
27 For indeed he was sick nigh
unto death: but God had mercy
on him; and not on him only,
but on me also, lest I should have
sorrow upon sorrow.
28 I sent him therefore the
more carefully, that, when ye see
him again, ye may rejoice, and
that I may be the less sorrowful.
29 Receive him therefore in the
Lord

Lord with all gladness; and hold
such in reputation:
30 Because for the work of
Christ he was nigh unto death,
not regarding his life, to supply
your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

To avoid false teachers.

FINALLY, my brethren, re-
joice in the Lord. To write
the same things to you, to me
indeed *is* not grievous, but for
you *it is* safe.
2 Beware of dogs, beware of
evil workers, beware of the con-
cision.
3 For we are the circumcision,
which worship God in the spirit,
and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and
have no confidence in the flesh:
4 Though I might also have
confidence in the flesh. If any
other man thinketh that he hath
whereof he might trust in the
flesh, I more:
5 Circumcised the eighth day,
of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe
of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the
Hebrews; as touching the law, a
Pharisee;
6 Concerning zeal, persecuting
the church; touching the right-
eousness which is in the law,
blameless.
7 But what things were gain to
me, those I counted loss for Christ.
8 Yea doubtless, and I count
all things *but* loss for the excel-
lency of the knowledge of Christ
Jesus my Lord: for whom I have
suffered the loss of all things, and
do count them *but* dung, that I
may win Christ,
9 And be found in him, not
having mine own righteousness,
which is of the law, but that
which is through the faith of
Christ, the righteousness which is
of God by faith:
10 That I may know him, and
the power of his resurrection, and
the fellowship of his sufferings,
being made conformable unto his
death;
11 If by any means I might
attain unto the resurrection of the
dead.
12 Not as though I had already
attained, either were already per-
fect: but I follow after, if that I
may apprehend that for which
also I am apprehended of Christ
Jesus.
13 Brethren, I count not my-
self to have apprehended: but *this*
one thing *I do*, forgetting those
things which are behind, and
reaching forth unto those things
which are before,
14 I press toward the mark for
the prize of the high calling of
God in Christ Jesus.
15 Let us therefore, as many
as be perfect, be thus minded:
and if in any thing ye be other-
wise minded, God shall reveal
even this unto you.
16 Nevertheless, whereto we
have already attained, let us walk
by the same rule, let us mind the
same thing.
17 Brethren, be followers to-
gether of me, and mark them
which walk so, as ye have us for
an ensample.
18 (For many walk, of whom I
have told you often, and now tell
you even weeping, *that they are* the
enemies of the cross of Christ:
19 Whose end *is* destruction,
whose god *is their* belly, and
whose glory *is* in their shame,
who mind earthly things.)
20 For our conversation is in
heaven; from whence also we
look for the Saviour, the Lord
Jesus Christ;
21 Who shall change our vile
body, that it may be fashioned
like unto his glorious body, ac-
cording to the working whereby
he is able even to subdue all
things unto himself.

CHAP. IV.

General exhortations.

THEREFORE, my brethren
dearly beloved and longed
for, my joy and crown, so stand
fast

fast in the Lord, *my* dearly be-
loved.
2 I beseech Euodias, and be-
seech Syntyche, that they be of
the same mind in the Lord.
3 And I intreat thee also, true
yoke-fellow, help those women
which laboured with me in the
gospel, with Clement also, and *with*
other my fellow-labourers, whose
names *are* in the book of life.
4 Rejoice in the Lord alway:
and again I say, Rejoice.
5 Let your moderation be
known unto all men: The Lord
is at hand.
6 Be careful for nothing; but
in every thing by prayer and sup-
plication, with thanksgiving, let
your requests be made known
unto God:
7 And the peace of God, which
passeth all understanding, shall
keep your hearts and minds
through Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatso-
ever things are true, whatsoever
things *are* honest, whatsoever
things *are* just, whatsoever things
are pure, whatsoever things *are*
lovely, whatsoever things *are* of
good report; if *there be* any vir-
tue, and if *there be* any praise,
think on these things.
9 Those things, which ye have
both learned, and received, and
heard, and seen in me, do: and the
God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I rejoiced in the Lord
greatly, that now at the last your
care of me hath flourished again;
wherein ye were also careful, but
ye lacked opportunity.
11 Not that I speak in respect
of want: for I have learned, in
whatsoever state I am, *therewith*
to be content.
12 I know both how to be a-
based, and I know how to abound:
every where, and in all things, I
am instructed, both to be full and
to be hungry, both to abound and
to suffer need.
13 I can do all things through
Christ which strengtheneth me.
14 Notwithstanding, ye have
well done that ye did communi-
cate with my affliction.
15 Now, ye Philippians, know
also, that in the beginning of
the gospel, when I departed
from Macedonia, no church com-
municated with me as concern-
ing giving and receiving, but ye
only.
16 For even in Thessalonica ye
sent once and again unto my ne-
cessity.
17 Not because I desire a gift:
but I desire fruit that may abound
to your account.
18 But I have all, and abound;
I am full, having received of
Epaphroditus the things *which
were sent* from you, an odour of
a sweet swell, a sacrifice accept-
able, well-pleasing to God.
19 But my God shall supply all
your need, according to his riches
in glory by Christ Jesus.
20 Now unto God and our
Father *be* glory for ever and ever.
Amen.
21 Salute every saint in Christ
Jesus. The brethren which are
with me greet you.
22 All the saints salute you,
chiefly they that are of Cesar's
household.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philip-
pians from Rome, by Epa-
phroditus.

CHAP. I.

Paul describeth the true Christ.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus
Christ, by the will of God,
and Timotheus *our* brother,
2 To the saints and faithful
brethren in Christ which are at
Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and
peace, from God our Father, and
the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We give thanks to God and
the Father of our Lord Jesus
Christ, praying always for you,
4 Since we heard of your faith
in Christ Jesus, and of the love
which ye have to all the saints;
5 For the hope which is laid up
for you in heaven, whereof ye
heard before in the word of the
truth of the gospel;
6 Which is come unto you, as
it is in all the world; and bringeth
forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you,
since the day ye heard *of it*, and
knew the grace of God in truth:
7 As ye also learned of Epa-
phras our dear fellow-servant,
who is for you a faithful minister
of Christ;
8 Who also declared unto us
your love in the Spirit.
9 For this cause we also, since
the day we heard *it*, do not cease
to pray for you, and to desire that
ye might be filled with the know-
ledge of his will, in all wisdom and
spiritual understanding;
10 That ye might walk worthy
of the Lord unto all pleasing,
being fruitful in every good work,
and increasing in the knowledge
of God;
11 Strengthened with all might,
according to his glorious power,
unto all patience and long-suffer-
ing with joyfulness;
12 Giving thanks unto the Fa-
ther, which hath made us meet
to be partakers of the inheritance
of the saints in light:
13 Who hath delivered us from
the power of darkness, and hath
translated *us* into the kingdom of
his dear Son;
14 In whom we have redemp-
tion through his blood, *even* the
forgiveness of sins;
15 Who is the image of the
invisible God, the first-born of
every creature:
16 For by him were all things
created, that are in heaven, and
that are in earth, visible and in-
visible, whether *they be* thrones,
or dominions, or principalities, or
powers: all things were created
by him, and for him:
17 And he is before all things,
and by him all things consist:
18 And he is the head of the
body, the church; who is the
beginning, the first-born from
the dead; that in all *things* he
might have the preeminence:
19 For it pleased *the Father* that
in him should all fulness dwell;
20 And, having made peace
through the blood of his cross, by
him to reconcile all things unto
himself; by him, *I say*, whether
they be things in earth, or things
in heaven.
21 And you, that were some-
time alienated, and enemies in
your mind by wicked works, yet
now hath he reconciled,
22 In the body of his flesh
through death, to present you
holy, and unblameable, and un-
reproveable in his sight;
23 If ye continue in the faith
grounded and settled, and *be*
not moved away from the hope
of the gospel, which ye have
heard, *and* which was preached
to every creature which is under
heaven; whereof I Paul am made
a minister;
24 Who now rejoice in my
sufferings for you, and fill up that
which is behind of the afflictions
of Christ in my flesh for his body's
sake, which is the church;

25 Whereof

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

Exhortation to constancy.

FOR I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him;

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power;

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ;

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-*days*;

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind;

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore, if ye be dead with

with Christ from the rudiments
of the world, why, as though
living in the world, are ye subject
to ordinances,
21 (Touch not; taste not;
handle not;
22 Which all are to perish with
the using,) after the command-
ments and doctrines of men?
23 Which things have indeed
a shew of wisdom in will-worship,
and humility, and neglecting of
the body; not in any honour to
the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

Exhortation to sundry duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ,
seek those things which are
above, where Christ sitteth on the
right hand of God.
2 Set your affection on things
above, not on things on the
earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your
life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, *who is* our life,
shall appear, then shall ye also
appear with him in glory.
5 Mortify therefore your mem-
bers which are upon the earth;
fornication, uncleanness, inor-
dinate affection, evil concupis-
cence, and covetousness, which
is idolatry:
6 For which things' sake the
wrath of God cometh on the
children of disobedience:
7 In the which ye also walked
sometime, when ye lived in
them.
8 But now ye also put off all
these; anger, wrath, malice, blas-
phemy, filthy communication out
of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, see-
ing that ye have put off the old
man with his deeds;
10 And have put on the new
man, which is renewed in know-
ledge after the image of him that
created him:
11 Where there is neither
Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor
uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scy-
thian, bond *nor* free: but Christ
is all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore, as the
elect of God, holy and beloved,
bowels of mercies, kindness,
humbleness of mind, meekness,
long-suffering;
13 Forbearing one another, and
forgiving one another, if any man
have a quarrel against any: even
as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.
14 And above all these things
put on charity, which is the bond
of perfectness.
15 And let the peace of God
rule in your hearts, to the which
also ye are called in one body; and
be ye thankful.
16 Let the word of Christ dwell
in you richly in all wisdom;
teaching and admonishing one
another in psalms and hymns and
spiritual songs, singing with grace
in your hearts to the Lord.
17 And whatsoever ye do in
word or deed, *do* all in the name
of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks
to God and the Father by him.
18 Wives, submit yourselves
unto your own husbands, as it is
fit in the Lord.
19 Husbands, love *your* wives,
and be not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey *your* parents
in all things: for this is well
pleasing unto the Lord.
21 Fathers, provoke not your
children *to anger*, lest they be
discouraged.
22 Servants, obey in all things
your masters according to the
flesh; not with eye-service, as
men-pleasers; but in singleness
of heart, fearing God:
23 And whatsoever ye do, do
it heartily, as to the Lord, and
not unto men;
24 Knowing, that of the Lord
ye shall receive the reward of
the inheritance: for ye serve the
Lord Christ.
25 But he that doeth wrong
shall receive for the wrong which
he hath done: and there is no
respect of persons.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

Fervent prayer recommended.

MASTERS, give unto *your*
servants that which is just
and equal; knowing that ye also
have a Master in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch
in the same with thanksgiving;
3 Withal, praying also for us,
that God would open unto us a
door of utterance, to speak the
mystery of Christ, for which I am
also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest,
as I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward them
that are without, redeeming the
time.
6 Let your speech *be* alway
with grace, seasoned with salt,
that ye may know how ye ought
to answer every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus
declare unto you, *who is* a be-
loved brother, and a faithful mi-
nister and fellow-servant in the
Lord;
8 Whom I have sent unto you
for the same purpose, that he
might know your estate, and com-
fort your hearts;
9 With Onesimus, a faithful
and beloved brother, who is *one*
of you. They shall make known
unto you all things which *are done*
here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow-pri-
soner saluteth you, and Marcus,
sister's son to Barnabas, (touching
whom ye received command-
ments; If he come unto you, re-
ceive him;)
11 And Jesus, which is called
Justus; who are of the circum-
cision. These only *are my* fellow-
workers unto the kingdom of
God, which have been a comfort
unto me.
12 Epaphras, who is *one* of
you, a servant of Christ, saluteth
you, always labouring fervently
for you in prayers, that ye may
stand perfect and complete in all
the will of God.
13 For I bear him record, that
he hath a great zeal for you, and
them *that are* in Laodicea, and
them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke, the beloved physician,
and Demas, greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which
are in Laodicea, and Nymphas,
and the church which is in his
house.
16 And when this epistle is read
among you, cause that it be read
also in the church of the Laodi-
ceans; and that ye likewise read
the *epistle* from Laodicea.
17 And say to Archippus, Take
heed to the ministry which thou
hast received in the Lord, that
thou fulfil it.
18 The salutation by the hand
of me Paul. Remember my bonds.
Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

History of their conversion.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Ti-
motheus, unto the church of
the Thessalonians, *which is* in God
the Father and *in* the Lord Jesus
Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and
peace, from God our Father and
the Lord Jesus Christ.
2 We give thanks to God
always for you all, making men-
tion of you in our prayers;
3 Remembering without ceasing
your work of faith, and labour of
love, and patience of hope in our
Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of
God and our Father;
4 Knowing, brethren beloved,
your election of God.

5 For

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost;

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God;

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

How they received the gospel.

FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So, being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews;

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men;

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time

in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.
18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.
19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?
20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

Paul's love in sending them Timothy.

WHEREFORE, when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;
2 And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith;
3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.
4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.
5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.
6 But now, when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you;
7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you, in all our affliction and distress, by your faith:
8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.
9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;
10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.
12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:
13 To the end he may establish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints:

CHAP. IV.

He exhorteth to go on in godliness.

FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more.
2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.
3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:
4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;
5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:
6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter; because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.
7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.
8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath

hath also given unto us his holy
Spirit.
9 But as touching brotherly
love, ye need not that I write
unto you; for ye yourselves are
taught of God to love one an-
other.
10 And indeed ye do it toward
all the brethren which are in all
Macedonia: but we beseech you,
brethren, that ye increase more
and more:
11 And that ye study to be
quiet, and to do your own busi-
ness, and to work with your own
hands, as we commanded you;
12 That ye may walk honestly
toward them that are without,
and *that* ye may have lack of
nothing.
13 ¶ But I would not have you
to be ignorant, brethren, con-
cerning them which are asleep,
that ye sorrow not, even as
others which have no hope.
14 For if we believe that Jesus
died and rose again, even so
them also which sleep in Jesus
will God bring with him.
15 For this we say unto you
by the word of the Lord, that
we which are alive, *and* remain
unto the coming of the Lord,
shall not prevent them which are
asleep.
16 For the Lord himself shall
descend from heaven with a
shout, with the voice of the
archangel, and with the trump
of God: and the dead in Christ
shall rise first:
17 Then we which are alive
and remain, shall be caught up
together with them in the clouds,
to meet the Lord in the air:
and so shall we ever be with the
Lord.
18 Wherefore comfort one an-
other with these words.

CHAP. V.

Description of Christ's coming.

BUT of the times and the sea-
sons, brethren, ye have no
need that I write unto you.
2 For yourselves know per-
fectly that the day of the Lord
so cometh as a thief in the night.
3 For when they shall say,
Peace and safety; then sudden
destruction cometh upon them,
as travail upon a woman with
child; and they shall not escape.
4 But ye, brethren, are not in
darkness, that that day should
overtake you as a thief.
5 Ye are all the children of
light, and the children of the
day: we are not of the night,
nor of darkness.
6 Therefore let us not sleep, as
do others; but let us watch and
be sober.
7 For they that sleep, sleep in the
night; and they that be drunken,
are drunken in the night.
8 But let us who are of the
day, be sober, putting on the
breast-plate of faith and love;
and for an helmet, the hope of
salvation.
9 For God hath not appointed
us to wrath, but to obtain salva-
tion by our Lord Jesus Christ,
10 Who died for us, that, whe-
ther we wake or sleep, we should
live together with him.
11 Wherefore comfort your-
selves together, and edify one
another, even as also ye do.
12 ¶ And we beseech you,
brethren, to know them which
labour among you, and are over
you in the Lord, and admonish
you;
13 And to esteem them very
highly in love for their work's
sake. *And* be at peace among
yourselves.
14 Now we exhort you, bre-
thren, warn them that are unruly,
comfort the feeble-minded, sup-
port the weak, be patient toward
all *men*.
15 See that none render evil
for evil unto any *man*; but ever
follow that which is good,
both among yourselves, and to
all *men*.
16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray

17 Pray without ceasing.
18 In every thing give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.
19 Quench not the Spirit.
20 Despise not prophesyings.
21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.
23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.
25 Brethren, pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.
27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul's comfort against persecution.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:
2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth:
4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure;
5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:
6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;
7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us; when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,
8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;
10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.
11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power;
12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

Of stedfastness in the truth.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,
2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as

as from us, as that the day of
Christ is at hand.
3 Let no man deceive you by
any means: for *that day shall not
come,* except there come a falling
away first, and that man of sin be
revealed, the son of perdition;
4 Who opposeth and exalteth
himself above all that is called
God, or that is worshipped; so
that he, as God, sitteth in the
temple of God, shewing himself
that he is God.
5 Remember ye not, that, when
I was yet with you, I told you
these things?
6 And now ye know what
withholdeth, that he might be
revealed in his time.
7 For the mystery of iniquity
doth already work: only he who
now letteth, *will let,* until he be
taken out of the way.
8 And then shall that Wicked be
revealed, whom the Lord shall
consume with the spirit of his
mouth, and shall destroy with the
brightness of his coming:
9 *Even him,* whose coming is
after the working of Satan, with
all power and signs and lying
wonders,
10 And with all deceivableness
of unrighteousness in them that
perish; because they received not
the love of the truth, that they
might be saved.
11 And for this cause God shall
send them strong delusion, that
they should believe a lie:
12 That they all might be
damned who believed not the
truth, but had pleasure in unright-
eousness.
13 But we are bound to give
thanks alway to God for you,
brethren beloved of the Lord,
because God hath from the be-
ginning chosen you to salvation
through sanctification of the spirit
and belief of the truth;
14 Whereunto he called you by
our gospel, to the obtaining of the
glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
15 Therefore, brethren, stand
fast, and hold the traditions which
ye have been taught, whether by
word or our epistle.
16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ
himself, and God even our Fa-
ther, which hath loved us, and
hath given *us* everlasting conso-
lation and good hope through
grace,
17 Comfort your hearts, and
stablish you in every good word
and work.

CHAP. III.

Paul giveth them divers precepts.

FINALLY, brethren, pray for
us, that the word of the Lord
may have *free* course, and be glo-
rified, even as *it is* with you:
2 And that we may be deliver-
ed from unreasonable and wicked
men: for all *men* have not faith.
3 But the Lord is faithful, who
shall stablish you, and keep *you*
from evil.
4 And we have confidence in
the Lord touching you, that ye
both do and will do the things
which we command you.
5 And the Lord direct your
hearts into the love of God, and
into the patient waiting for Christ.
6 Now we command you, bre-
thren, in the name of our Lord
Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw
yourselves from every brother
that walketh disorderly, and not
after the tradition which ye re-
ceived of us.
7 For yourselves know how ye
ought to follow us: for we behaved
not ourselves disorderly among
you;
8 Neither did we eat any man's
bread for nought; but wrought
with labour and travail night and
day, that we might not be charge-
able to any of you:
9 Not because we have not
power, but to make ourselves an
ensample unto you to follow us.
10 For even when we were with
you, this we commanded you,
that if any would not work, neither
should he eat.

11 For

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busy bodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Timothy put in mind of his charge.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith; *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the king eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

Prayers to be made for all men.

I EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 For kings, and *for* all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived; but the woman being deceived, was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

The qualifications of bishops.

THIS *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office

office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 ¶ And, without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

Apostacy foretold.

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little; but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

Of widows and elders.

REBUKE not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to

to requite their parents: for that
is good and acceptable before
God.
5 Now she that is a widow
indeed, and desolate, trusteth
in God, and continueth in sup-
plications and prayers night and
day.
6 But she that liveth in pleasure
is dead while she liveth.
7 And these things give in
charge, that they may be blame-
less.
8 But if any provide not for
his own, and specially for those
of his own house, he hath denied
the faith, and is worse than an
infidel.
9 Let not a widow be taken
into the number under threescore
years old, having been the wife of
one man,
10 Well reported of for good
works; if she have brought up
children, if she have lodged stran-
gers, if she have washed the saints'
feet, if she have relieved the af-
flicted, if she have diligently fol-
lowed every good work.
11 But the younger widows re-
fuse: for when they have begun
to wax wanton against Christ,
they will marry;
12 Having damnation, because
they have cast off their first
faith.
13 And withal they learn *to be*
idle, wandering about from house
to house; and not only idle, but
tattlers also, and busy-bodies,
speaking things which they ought
not.
14 I will therefore that the
younger women marry, bear chil-
dren, guide the house, give none
occasion to the adversary to speak
reproachfully.
15 For some are already turned
aside after Satan.
16 If any man or woman that
believeth have widows, let them
relieve them, and let not the
church be charged; that it may
relieve them that are widows
indeed.
17 Let the elders that rule well
be counted worthy of double ho-
nour, especially they who labour
in the word and doctrine.
18 For the Scripture saith, Thou
shalt not muzzle the ox that
treadeth out the corn: And, The
labourer *is* worthy of his reward.
19 Against an elder receive not
an accusation, but before two or
three witnesses.
20 Them that sin rebuke before
all, that others also may fear.
21 I charge *thee* before God,
and the Lord Jesus Christ, and
the elect angels, that thou ob-
serve these things without pre-
ferring one before another, doing
nothing by partiality.
22 Lay hands suddenly on no
man, neither be partaker of other
men's sins: keep thyself pure.
23 Drink no longer water, but
use a little wine for thy sto-
mach's sake and thine often in-
firmities.
24 Some men's sins are open
beforehand, going before to judge-
ment; and some *men* they follow
after.
25 Likewise also the good works
of some are manifest beforehand;
and they that are otherwise can-
not be hid.

CHAP. VI.

The great gain of godliness.

LET as many servants as are
under the yoke count their
own masters worthy of all honour,
that the name of God and *his*
doctrine be not blasphemed.
2 And they that have believing
masters, let them not despise *them*,
because they are brethren; but
rather do *them* service, because
they are faithful and beloved, par-
takers of the benefit. These things
teach and exhort.
3 If any man teach otherwise,
and consent not to wholesome
words, *even* the words of our Lord
Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine
which is according to godliness,
4 He is proud, knowing no-
thing,

thing, but doting about questions
and strifes of words, whereof
cometh envy, strife, railings, evil
surmisings,
5 Perverse disputings of men
of corrupt minds, and destitute
of the truth, supposing that gain
is godliness: from such withdraw
thyself.
6 But godliness with content-
ment is great gain.
7 For we brought nothing into
this world, *and it is* certain we
can carry nothing out.
8 And having food and raiment,
let us be therewith content.
9 But they that will be rich, fall
into temptation and a snare, and
into many foolish and hurtful
lusts, which drown men in de-
struction and perdition.
10 For the love of money is the
root of all evil; which while some
coveted after, they have erred
from the faith, and pierced them-
selves through with many sorrows.
11 But thou, O man of God,
flee these things; and follow af-
ter righteousness, godliness, faith,
love, patience, meekness.
12 Fight the good fight of
faith, lay hold on eternal life,
whereunto thou art also called,
and hast professed a good pro-
fession before many witnesses.
13 I give thee charge in the
sight of God, who quickeneth all
things, and *before* Christ Jesus,
who before Pontius Pilate wit-
nessed a good confession;
14 That thou keep *this* com-
mandment without spot, unre-
bukeable, until the appearing of
our Lord Jesus Christ:
15 Which in his times he shall
shew, *who is* the blessed and only
Potentate, the King of kings, and
Lord of lords;
16 Who only hath immortality,
dwelling in the light which no
man can approach unto; whom
no man hath seen nor can see:
to whom *be* honour and power
everlasting. Amen.
17 Charge them that are rich
in this world, that they be not
high-minded, nor trust in uncer-
tain riches, but in the living God,
who giveth us richly all things to
enjoy;
18 That they do good, that
they be rich in good works, ready
to distribute, willing to commu-
nicate;
19 Laying up in store for them-
selves a good foundation against
the time to come, that they may
lay hold on eternal life.
20 O Timothy, keep that which
is committed to thy trust, avoid-
ing profane *and* vain babblings,
and oppositions of science falsely
so called:
21 Which some professing, have
erred concerning the faith. Grace
be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Paul's love to Timothy.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus
Christ by the will of God,
according to the promise of life
which is in Christ Jesus,
2 To Timothy, *my* dearly be-
loved son: Grace, mercy, *and*
peace, from God the Father and
Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 I thank God, whom I serve
from *my* forefathers with pure
conscience, that without ceasing
I have remembrance of thee in
my prayers night and day;
4 Greatly desiring to see thee,
being mindful of thy tears, that
I may be filled with joy;
5 When I call to remembrance
the unfeigned faith that is in thee,
which dwelt first in thy grand-
mother

mother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began;

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

Timothy exhorted to constancy.

THOU therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil-doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a faithful saying: For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them*
in remembrance, charging *them*
before the Lord that they strive
not about words to no profit,
but to the subverting of the
hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane *and* vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness:

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying That the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts; but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth:

26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

Enemies of the truth described.

THIS know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things

things which thou hast learned and
hast been assured of, knowing of
whom thou hast learned *them;*
15 And that from a child thou
hast known the holy scriptures,
which are able to make thee wise
unto salvation through faith which
is in Christ Jesus.
16 All Scripture *is* given by
inspiration of God, and *is* pro-
fitable for doctrine, for reproof,
for correction, for instruction in
righteousness;
17 That the man of God may
be perfect, throughly furnished
unto all good works.

CHAP. IV.

Paul's exhortation to Timothy.

I CHARGE *thee* therefore be-
fore God, and the Lord Jesus
Christ, who shall judge the quick
and the dead at his appearing and
his kingdom;
2 Preach the word; be instant
in season, out of season; reprove,
rebuke, exhort, with all long-
suffering and doctrine.
3 For the time will come when
they will not endure sound doc-
trine; but after their own lusts
shall they heap to themselves
teachers, having itching ears;
4 And they shall turn away
their ears from the truth, and shall
be turned unto fables.
5 But watch thou in all things,
endure afflictions, do the work of
an evangelist, make full proof of
thy ministry.
6 For I am now ready to be
offered, and the time of my de-
parture is at hand.
7 I have fought a good fight, I
have finished *my* course, I have
kept the faith:
8 Henceforth there is laid up
for me a crown of righteousness,
which the Lord, the righteous
Judge, shall give me at that day:
and not to me only, but unto
all them also that love his appear-
ing.
9 Do thy diligence to come
shortly unto me:
10 For Demas hath forsaken me,
having loved this present world,
and is departed unto Thessalonica;
Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto
Dalmatia.
11 Only Luke is with me. Take
Mark, and bring him with thee;
for he is profitable to me for the
ministry.
12 And Tychicus have I sent to
Ephesus.
13 The cloak that I left at Troas
with Carpus, when thou comest,
bring *with thee*, and the books, *but*
especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the coppersmith
did me much evil: the Lord re-
ward him according to his works:
15 Of whom be thou ware also;
for he hath greatly withstood our
words.
16 At my first answer no man
stood with me, but all *men* forsook
me: *I pray God* that it may not
be laid to their charge.
17 Notwithstanding the Lord
stood with me, and strengthened
me; that by me the preaching
might be fully known, and *that* all
the Gentiles might hear: and I
was delivered out of the mouth of
the lion.
18 And the Lord shall deliver
me from every evil work, and will
preserve *me* unto his heavenly
kingdom: to whom *be* glory for
ever and ever. Amen.
19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and
the household of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinth:
but Trophimus have I left at
Miletum sick.
21 Do thy diligence to come
before winter. Eubulus greeteth
thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and
Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be*
with thy spirit. Grace *be* with
you. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* unto Ti-
motheus, ordained the first
bishop of the church of the
Ephesians, was written from
Rome, when Paul was brought
before Nero the second time.

M 3

CHAP. I.

How ministers should be qualified.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;
2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;
3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour;
4 To Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:
6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.
7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;
8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;
9 Holding fast the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.
10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:
11 Whose mouths must be stopped; who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.
12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.
13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply; that they may be sound in the faith,
14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.
15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure; but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.
16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

Directions for life and doctrine.

BUT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:
2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;
4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,
5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.
6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded:
7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works; in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,
8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed,
having

having no evil thing to say of
you.
9 *Exhort* servants to be obe-
dient unto their own masters, *and*
to please *them* well in all *things*;
not answering again;
10 Not purloining, but shewing
all good fidelity; that they may
adorn the doctrine of God our
Saviour in all things.
11 For the grace of God that
bringeth salvation hath appeared
to all men,
12 Teaching us, that, denying
ungodliness and worldly lusts, we
should live soberly, righteously,
and godly, in this present world;
13 Looking for that blessed
hope, and the glorious appearing
of the great God and our Saviour
Jesus Christ;
14 Who gave himself for us,
that he might redeem us from all
iniquity, and purify unto himself
a peculiar people, zealous of good
works.
15 These things speak, and ex-
hort; and rebuke with all autho-
rity. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

What Titus is to teach.

PUT them in mind to be
subject to principalities and
powers, to obey magistrates, to
be ready to every good work,
2 To speak evil of no man, to
be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing
all meekness unto all men.
3 For we ourselves also were
sometimes foolish, disobedient,
deceived, serving divers lusts and
pleasures, living in malice and envy,
hateful, *and* hating one another.
4 But after that the kindness
and love of God our Saviour
toward man appeared,
5 Not by works of righteousness
which we have done, but accord-
ing to his mercy he saved us, by
the washing of regeneration, and
renewing of the Holy Ghost;
6 Which he shed on us abun-
dantly through Jesus Christ our
Saviour;
7 That, being justified by his
grace, we should be made heirs
according to the hope of eternal
life.
8 *This is* a faithful saying; and
these things I will that thou affirm
constantly; that they which have
believed in God might be careful
to maintain good works. These
things are good and profitable
unto men.
9 But avoid foolish questions,
and genealogies, and conten-
tions, and strivings about the
law; for they are unprofitable
and vain.
10 A man that is an heretic,
after the first and second admoni-
tion reject;
11 Knowing that he that is
such, is subverted, and sinneth
being condemned of himself.
12 When I shall send Artemas
unto thee, or Tychicus, be dili-
gent to come unto me to Nico-
polis: for I have determined there
to winter.
13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and
Apollos on their journey dili-
gently, that nothing be wanting
unto them.
14 And let ours also learn to
maintain good works for neces-
sary uses, that they be not un-
fruitful.
15 All that are with me salute
thee. Greet them that love us
in the faith. Grace *be* with you
all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, or-
dained the first bishop of the
church of the Cretians, from
Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The Epistle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

Paul intercedeth for Onesimus.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus
Christ, and Timothy *our* bro-
ther, unto Philemon our dearly
beloved, and fellow-labourer,
2 And to *our* beloved Apphia,
and Archippus our fellow-soldier,
and to the church in thy house:
3 Grace to you, and peace,
from God our Father and the Lord
Jesus Christ.
4 I thank my God, making
mention of thee always in my
prayers,
5 Hearing of thy love and faith,
which thou hast toward the Lord
Jesus, and toward all saints;
6 That the communication of
thy faith may become effectual by
the acknowledging of every good
thing which is in you in Christ
Jesus.
7 For we have great joy and
consolation in thy love, because
the bowels of the saints are re-
freshed by thee, brother.
8 Wherefore, though I might
be much bold in Christ to enjoin
thee that which is convenient,
9 Yet for love's sake I rather
beseech *thee*, being such an one as
Paul the aged, and now also a
prisoner of Jesus Christ;
10 I beseech thee for my son
Onesimus, whom I have begotten
in my bonds:
11 Which in time past was to
thee unprofitable, but now pro-
fitable to thee and to me:
12 Whom I have sent again:
thou therefore receive him, that
is, mine own bowels;
13 Whom I would have retained
with me, that in thy stead he might
have ministered unto me in the
bonds of the gospel.
14 But without thy mind would
I do nothing; that thy benefit
should not be as it were of neces-
sity, but willingly.
15 For perhaps he therefore
departed for a season, that thou
shouldest receive him for ever;
16 Not now as a servant, but
above a servant, a brother beloved,
specially to me, but how much
more unto thee, both in the flesh
and in the Lord?
17 If thou count me therefore
a partner, receive him as myself.
18 If he hath wronged thee, or
oweth *thee* ought, put that on
mine account;
19 I Paul have written *it* with
mine own hand, I will repay *it*:
albeit I do not say to thee how
thou owest unto me even thine
own self besides.
20 Yea, brother, let me have
joy of thee in the Lord: refresh
my bowels in the Lord.
21 Having confidence in thy
obedience, I wrote unto thee,
knowing that thou wilt also do
more than I say.
22 But withal prepare me also
a lodging: for I trust that through
your prayers I shall be given unto
you.
23 There salute thee Epaphras,
my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;
24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas,
Lucas, my fellow-labourers.
25 The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Phile-
mon, by Onesimus a servant.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

Christ far above angels.

GOD, who at sundry times
and in divers manners spake
in time past unto the fathers by
the prophets,
2 Hath in these last days
spoken unto us by *his* Son,
whom he hath appointed heir of
all things, by whom also he made
the worlds;
3 Who being the brightness
of *his* glory, and the express
image of his person, and up-
holding all things by the word
of his power, when he had by
himself purged our sins, sat down
on the right hand of the Majesty
on high;
4 Being made so much better
than the angels, as he hath by
inheritance obtained a more ex-
cellent name than they.
5 For unto which of the angels
said he at any time, Thou art
my Son, this day have I begotten
thee? And again, I will be to
him a Father, and he shall be to
me a Son?
6 And again, when he bring-
eth in the first-begotten into
the world, he saith, And let all
the angels of God worship him.
7 And of the angels he saith,
Who maketh his angels spirits,
and his ministers a flame of fire.
8 But unto the Son *he saith*,
Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever
and ever: a sceptre of righteous-
ness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom:
9 Thou hast loved righteousness,
and hated iniquity; therefore
God, *even* thy God, hath anointed
thee with the oil of gladness above
thy fellows.
10 And, Thou, Lord, in the
beginning hast laid the foundation
of the earth; and the heavens are
the works of thine hands:
11 They shall perish, but thou
remainest; and they all shall wax
old as doth a garment;
12 And as a vesture shalt thou
fold them up, and they shall be
changed: but thou art the same,
and thy years shall not fail.
13 But to which of the angels
said he at any time, Sit on my
right hand, until I make thine
enemies thy footstool?
14 Are they not all ministering
spirits, sent forth to minister for
them who shall be heirs of salva-
tion?

CHAP. II.

Obedience due to Christ.

THEREFORE we ought to
give the more earnest heed
to the things which we have
heard, lest at any time we should
let *them* slip.
2 For if the word spoken by an-
gels was stedfast, and every trans-
gression and disobedience received
a just recompence of reward;
3 How shall we escape, if we
neglect so great salvation; which
at the first began to be spoken by
the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto
us by them that heard *him*;
4 God also bearing *them* witness,
both with signs and wonders, and
with divers miracles, and gifts of
the Holy Ghost, according to his
own will?
5 For unto the angels hath he
not put in subjection the world to
come, whereof we speak.
6 But one in a certain place
testified, saying, What is man, that
thou art mindful of him? or the son
of man, that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him a little
lower than the angels; thou
crownedst him with glory and
honour, and didst set him over the
works of thy hands:
8 Thou hast put all things in
subjection under his feet. For
in that he put all in subjection
under

under him, he left nothing *that* *is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren;

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life-time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

Christ is more worthy than Moses.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some *man*; but he that built all things *is* God.

5 And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a Son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To-day, if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness;

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath They shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 While

15 While it is said, To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they nad heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAP. IV.

Rest attained by faith.

LET us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest; as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To-day, after so long a time; (as it is said) To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

Of Christ's priesthood.

FOR every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So

5 So also Christ glorified not
himself to be made an high priest;
but he that said unto him, Thou
art my Son, to-day have I begotten
thee.
6 As he saith also in another
place, Thou *art* a priest for ever
after the order of Melchisedec.
7 Who in the days of his flesh,
when he had offered up prayers
and supplications, with strong crying
and tears, unto him that was
able to save him from death, and
was heard in that he feared;
8 Though he were a Son, yet
learned he obedience by the things
which he suffered;
9 And being made perfect, he
became the author of eternal
salvation unto all them that obey
him;
10 Called of God an high
priest, after the order of Melchisedec.
11 Of whom we have many
things to say, and hard to be
uttered, seeing ye are dull of
hearing.
12 For when for the time ye
ought to be teachers, ye have
need that one teach you again
which *be* the first principles of
the oracles of God; and are become
such as have need of milk,
and not of strong meat.
13 For every one that useth
milk *is* unskilful in the word of
righteousness: for he is a babe.
14 But strong meat belongeth
to them that are of full age, *even*
those who, by reason of use, have
their senses exercised to discern
both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

The danger of apostacy.

THEREFORE, leaving the
principles of the doctrine of
Christ, let us go on unto perfection;
not laying again the
foundation of repentance from
dead works, and of faith toward
God,
2 Of the doctrine of baptisms,
and of laying on of hands, and of
resurrection of the dead, and of
eternal judgement.
3 And this will we do, if God
permit.
4 For *it is* impossible for those
who were once enlightened, and
have tasted of the heavenly gift,
and were made partakers of the
Holy Ghost,
5 And have tasted the good
word of God, and the powers of
the world to come,
6 If they shall fall away, to
renew them again unto repentance;
seeing they crucify to
themselves the Son of God afresh,
and put *him* to an open shame.
7 For the earth which drinketh
in the rain that cometh oft
upon it, and bringeth forth herbs
meet for them by whom it is
dressed, receiveth blessing from
God:
8 But that which beareth thorns
and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh
unto cursing; whose end *is* to be
burned.
9 But, beloved, we are persuaded
better things of you, and
things that accompany salvation,
though we thus speak.
10 For God *is* not unrighteous,
to forget your work and labour
of love, which ye have shewed
toward his name, in that ye have
ministered to the saints, and do
minister.
11 And we desire that every
one of you do shew the same diligence
to the full assurance of
hope unto the end:
12 That ye be not slothful, but
followers of them who through
faith and patience inherit the
promises.
13 For when God made promise
to Abraham, because he
could swear by no greater, he
sware by himself,
14 Saying, Surely blessing I
will bless thee, and multiplying
I will multiply thee.
15 And so, after he had patiently
endured, he obtained the
promise.

16 For

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath;

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil;

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

Melchisedec and Christ.

FOR this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but, made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he, whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof:

19 For the law made nothing perfect; but the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*,

21 (For

21 (For those priests were
made without an oath; but this
with an oath, by him that said
unto him, The Lord sware and
will not repent, Thou *art* a priest
for ever after the order of Mel-
chisedec;)
22 By so much was Jesus made
a surety of a better testament.
23 And they truly were many
priests, because they were not
suffered to continue by reason of
death:
24 But this *man*, because he
continueth ever, hath an un-
changeable priesthood.
25 Wherefore he is able also to
save them to the uttermost that
come unto God by him, seeing he
ever liveth to make intercession
for them.
26 For such an high priest be-
came us, *who is* holy, harmless,
undefiled, separate from sin-
ners, and made higher than the
heavens;
27 Who needeth not daily, as
those high priests, to offer up sa-
crifice, first for his own sins, and
then for the people's: for this he
did once, when he offered up
himself.
28 For the law maketh men
high priests which have infir-
mity; but the word of the oath,
which was since the law, *maketh*
the Son, who is consecrated for
evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

Aaron's priesthood lost in Christ.

NOW of the things which we
have spoken *this is* the sum:
We have such an high priest,
who is set on the right hand of
the throne of the Majesty in the
heavens;
2 A minister of the sanctuary,
and of the true tabernacle, which
the Lord pitched, and not man.
3 For every high priest is or-
dained to offer gifts and sacri-
fices: wherefore *it is* of necessity
that this man have somewhat also
to offer.
4 For if he were on earth, he
should not be a priest, seeing
that there are priests that offer
gifts according to the law;
5 Who serve unto the example
and shadow of heavenly things,
as Moses was admonished of God
when he was about to make the
tabernacle: for, See (saith he)
that thou make all things accord-
ing to the pattern shewed to thee
in the mount.
6 But now hath he obtained a
more excellent ministry, by how
much also he is the mediator of
a better covenant, which was
established upon better promises.
7 For if that first *covenant* had
been faultless, then should no
place have been sought for the
second.
8 For finding fault with them,
he saith, Behold, the days come,
saith the Lord, when I will make
a new covenant with the house
of Israel and with the house of
Judah;
9 Not according to the cove-
nant that I made with their fa-
thers, in the day when I took them
by the hand to lead them out of
the land of Egypt: because they
continued not in my covenant,
and I regarded them not, saith
the Lord.
10 For this *is* the covenant that
I will make with the house of
Israel after those days, saith the
Lord; I will put my laws into
their mind, and write them in
their hearts; and I will be to
them a God, and they shall be to
me a people:
11 And they shall not teach
every man his neighbour, and
every man his brother, saying,
Know the Lord: for all shall
know me, from the least to the
greatest.
12 For I will be merciful to
their unrighteousness, and their
sins and their iniquities will I
remember no more.
13 In that he saith, A new co-
venant, he hath made the first old

Now

Now that which decayeth and wax-
eth old, *is* ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

Blood of Christ above all sacrifice.

THEN verily the first *covenant*
had also ordinances of divine
service, and a worldly sanctuary.
2 For there was a tabernacle
made; the first, wherein *was* the
candlestick, and the table, and
the shew-bread; which is called
The Sanctuary:
3 And, after the second vail,
the tabernacle, which is called
The Holiest of all;
4 Which had the golden censer,
and the ark of the covenant
overlaid round about with gold,
wherein *was* the golden pot that
had manna, and Aaron's rod that
budded, and the tables of the
covenant;
5 And over it the cherubims of
glory shadowing the mercy-seat:
of which we cannot now speak
particularly.
6 Now when these things were
thus ordained, the priests went
always into the first tabernacle,
accomplishing the service *of God:*
7 But into the second *went* the
high priest alone once every year,
not without blood, which he
offered for himself, and *for* the
errors of the people:
8 The Holy Ghost this signify-
ing, That the way into the holiest
of all was not yet made manifest,
while as the first tabernacle was
yet standing:
9 Which *was* a figure for the
time then present, in which were
offered both gifts and sacrifices,
that could not make him that did
the service perfect as pertaining
to the conscience;
10 *Which stood* only in meats
and drinks, and divers washings,
and carnal ordinances, imposed
on them until the time of reforma-
tion.
11 But Christ being come an
high priest of good things to come,
by a greater and more perfect
tabernacle, not made with hands,
that is to say, not of this building;
12 Neither by the blood of
goats and calves, but by his own
blood, he entered in once into
the holy place, having obtained
eternal redemption *for us.*
13 For if the blood of bulls
and of goats, and the ashes of
an heifer sprinkling the unclean,
sanctifieth to the purifying of the
flesh;
14 How much more shall the
blood of Christ, who through the
eternal Spirit offered himself with-
out spot to God, purge your con-
science from dead works to serve
the living God?
15 And for this cause he is the
Mediator of the new testament,
that by means of death, for the
redemption of the transgressions
that were under the first testa-
ment, they which are called might
receive the promise of eternal
inheritance.
16 For where a testament *is,*
there must also of necessity be
the death of the testator.
17 For a testament *is* of force
after men are dead: otherwise it
is of no strength at all while the
testator liveth.
18 Whereupon neither the first
testament was dedicated without
blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken
every precept to all the people
according to the law, he took the
blood of calves and of goats, with
water, and scarlet wool, and hys-
sop, and sprinkled both the book
and all the people,
20 Saying, This *is* the blood of
the testament which God hath
enjoined unto you.
21 Moreover, he sprinkled like-
wise with blood both the taber-
nacle and all the vessels of the
ministry.
22 And almost all things are
by the law purged with blood;
and without shedding of blood is
no remission.
23 *It was* therefore necessary
that

that the patterns of things in the
heavens should be purified with
these; but the heavenly things
themselves with better sacrifices
than these.
24 For Christ is not entered
into the holy places made with
hands, *which are* the figures of
the true; but into heaven itself,
now to appear in the presence of
God for us:
25 Nor yet that he should offer
himself often, as the high priest
entereth into the holy place every
year with blood of others;
26 For then must he often have
suffered since the foundation of
the world: but now once, in the
end of the world, hath he appeared,
to put away sin by the sacrifice
of himself.
27 And as it is appointed unto
men once to die, but after this
the judgement;
28 So Christ was once offered
to bear the sins of many; and unto
them that look for him shall he
appear the second time, without
sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

Christ's perfect sacrifice.

FOR the law, having a shadow
of good things to come *and*
not the very image of the things,
can never with those sacrifices
which they offered year by year
continually make the comers
thereunto perfect.
2 For then would they not have
ceased to be offered? because
that the worshippers once purged
should have had no more con-
science of sins.
3 But in those *sacrifices there is*
a remembrance again *made* of sins
every year.
4 For *it is* not possible that the
blood of bulls and of goats should
take away sins.
5 Wherefore, when he cometh
into the world, he saith, Sacrifice
and offering thou wouldest not,
but a body hast thou prepared
me:
6 In burnt-offerings and *sa-
crifices* for sin thou hast had no
pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in
the volume of the book it is
written of me) to do thy will,
O God.
8 Above, when he said, Sacri-
fice and offering and burnt-offer-
ings and *offering* for sin thou
wouldest not, neither hadst plea-
sure *therein;* which are offered
by the law;
9 Then said he, Lo, I come to
do thy will, O God. He taketh
away the first, that he may esta-
blish the second.
10 By the which will we are
sanctified, through the offering of
the body of Jesus Christ once
for all.
11 And every priest standeth
daily ministering, and offering
oftentimes the same sacrifices,
which can never take away sins:
12 But this man, after he had
offered one sacrifice for sins, for
ever sat down on the right hand
of God;
13 From henceforth expecting
till his enemies be made his foot-
stool.
14 For by one offering he hath
perfected for ever them that are
sanctified.
15 *Whereof* the Holy Ghost
also is a witness to us: for after
that he had said before,
16 This *is* the covenant that I
will make with them after those
days, saith the Lord; I will put
my laws into their hearts, and in
their minds will I write them;
17 And their sins and iniquities
will I remember no more.
18 Now where remission of
these *is, there is* no more offering
for sin.
19 Having therefore, brethren,
boldness to enter into the holiest
by the blood of Jesus,
20 By a new and living way
which he hath consecrated for us,
through the vail, that is to say,
his flesh;

21 And

21 And *having* an high priest
over the house of God;
22 Let us draw near with a
true heart, in full assurance of
faith, having our hearts sprink-
led from an evil conscience, and
our bodies washed with pure
water.
23 Let us hold fast the profes-
sion of *our* faith without waver-
ing; (for he *is* faithful that pro-
mised;)
24 And let us consider one
another, to provoke unto love and
to good works:
25 Not forsaking the assem-
bling of ourselves together, as
the manner of some *is*; but ex-
horting *one another*: and so much
the more as ye see the day
approaching.
26 For if we sin wilfully after
that we have received the know-
ledge of the truth, there remaineth
no more sacrifice for sins,
27 But a certain fearful look-
ing for of judgement, and fiery
indignation which shall devour the
adversaries.
28 He that despised Moses' law
died without mercy under two or
three witnesses:
29 Of how much sorer punish-
ment, suppose ye, shall he be
thought worthy, who hath trodden
under foot the Son of God, and
hath counted the blood of the
covenant, wherewith he was sanc-
tified, an unholy thing, and hath
done despite unto the Spirit of
grace?
30 For we know him that hath
said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto
me, I will recompense, saith the
Lord. And again, The Lord shall
judge his people.
31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall
into the hands of the living
God.
32 But call to remembrance the
former days, in which, after ye
were illuminated, ye endured a
great fight of afflictions;
33 Partly, whilst ye were made
a gazing stock, both by reproaches
and afflictions; and partly, whilst
ye became companions of them
that were so used.
34 For ye had compassion of
me in my bonds, and took joyfully
the spoiling of your goods, know-
ing in yourselves that ye have in
heaven a better and an enduring
substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your
confidence, which hath great re-
compence of reward.
36 For ye have need of patience;
that, after ye have done the will
of God, ye might receive the
promise.
37 For yet a little while, and
he that shall come will come, and
will not tarry.
38 Now the just shall live by
faith: but if *any man* draw back,
my soul shall have no pleasure in
him.
39 But we are not of them who
draw back unto perdition, but of
them that believe to the saving of
the soul.

CHAP. XI.

Of faith, and its fruits.

NOW faith is the substance
of things hoped for, the
evidence of things not seen.
2 For by it the elders obtained
a good report.
3 Through faith we understand
that the worlds were framed by
the word of God; so that things
which are seen, were not made of
things which do appear.
4 By faith Abel offered unto
God a more excellent sacrifice
than Cain, by which he obtained
witness that he was righteous,
God testifying of his gifts: and
by it he, being dead, yet speaketh.
5 By faith Enoch was trans-
lated that he should not see
death; and was not found, be-
cause God had translated him:
for before his translation he had
this testimony, that he pleased
God.
6 But without faith *it is* im-
possible to please *him*: for he
that

that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac; and he that had received the promises, offered up his only-begotten *son*,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the

the first-born should touch them.
29 By faith they passed through
the Red Sea as by dry *land*: which
the Egyptians assaying to do,
were drowned.
30 By faith the walls of Jericho
fell down, after they were com-
passed about seven days.
31 By faith the harlot Rahab
perished not with them that be-
lieved not, when she had received
the spies with peace.
32 And what shall I more say?
for the time would fail me to tell
of Gedeon, and *of* Barak, and
of Samson, and *of* Jephthae; *of*
David also, and Samuel, and *of*
the prophets;
33 Who through faith subdued
kingdoms, wrought righteousness,
obtained promises, stopped the
mouths of lions,
34 Quenched the violence of
fire, escaped the edge of the
sword, out of weakness were
made strong, waxed valiant in
fight, turned to flight the armies
of the aliens.
35 Women received their dead
raised to life again: and others
were tortured, not accepting de-
liverance; that they might obtain
a better resurrection:
36 And others had trial of *cruel*
mockings and scourgings, yea
moreover, of bonds and impri-
sonment:
37 They were stoned, they were
sawn asunder, were tempted, were
slain with the sword: they wan-
dered about in sheep-skins and
goat-skins; being destitute, afflict-
ed, tormented;
38 (Of whom the world was
not worthy:) they wandered in
deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in*
dens and caves of the earth.
39 And these all, having obtain-
ed a good report through faith,
received not the promise:
40 God having provided some
better thing for us, that they
without us should not be made
perfect.

CHAP. XII.

Exhortation to faith and patience.

WHEREFORE seeing we
also are compassed about
with so great a cloud of witnesses,
let us lay aside every weight, and
the sin which doth so easily beset
us, and let us run with patience
the race that is set before us,
2 Looking unto Jesus the author
and finisher of *our* faith; who for
the joy that was set before him,
endured the cross, despising the
shame, and is set down at the
right hand of the throne of God.
3 For consider him that endur-
ed such contradiction of sinners
against himself, lest ye be wearied
and faint in your minds.
4 Ye have not yet resisted unto
blood, striving against sin.
5 And ye have forgotten the
exhortation, which speaketh unto
you as unto children, My son,
despise not thou the chastening
of the Lord, nor faint when thou
art rebuked of him:
6 For whom the Lord loveth
he chasteneth, and scourgeth every
son whom he receiveth.
7 If ye endure chastening, God
dealeth with you as with sons;
for what son *is* he whom the fa-
ther chasteneth not?
8 But if ye be without chastise-
ment, whereof all are partakers,
then are ye bastards, and not sons.
9 Furthermore, we have had
fathers of our flesh, which cor-
rected *us*; and we gave *them*
reverence: shall we not much
rather be in subjection unto the
Father of spirits, and live?
10 For they verily for a few days
chastened *us* after their own plea-
sure; but he for *our* profit, that *we*
might be partakers of his holiness.
11 Now no chastening for the
present seemeth to be joyous, but
grievous: nevertheless, afterward
it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of
righteousness unto them which
are exercised thereby.
12 Wherefore lift up the hands
which

which hang down, and the feeble
knees:
13 And make straight paths for
your feet, lest that which is lame
be turned out of the way; but let
it rather be healed.
14 Follow peace with all *men*,
and holiness, without which no
man shall see the Lord:
15 Looking diligently, lest any
man fail of the grace of God;
lest any root of bitterness spring-
ing up trouble *you*, and thereby
many be defiled;
16 Lest there *be* any fornicator,
or profane person, as Esau, who
for one morsel of meat sold his
birth-right.
17 For ye know how that af-
terward, when he would have
inherited the blessing, he was
rejected: for he found no place of
repentance, though he sought it
carefully with tears.
18 For ye are not come unto
the mount that might be touched,
and that burned with fire, nor
unto blackness, and darkness,
and tempest,
19 And the sound of a trumpet,
and the voice of words; which
voice they that heard, intreated
that the word should not be
spoken to them any more:
20 (For they could not endure
that which was commanded, And
if so much as a beast touch the
mountain, it shall be stoned, or
thrust through with a dart.
21 And so terrible was the sight,
that Moses said, I exceedingly
fear and quake:)
22 But ye are come unto mount
Sion, and unto the city of the
living God, the heavenly Jerusa-
lem, and to an innumerable com-
pany of angels,
23 To the general assembly and
church of the first-born, which
are written in heaven, and to God
the Judge of all, and to the spirits
of just men made perfect,
24 And to Jesus the mediator
of the new covenant, and to the
blood of sprinkling, that speaketh
better things than *that of* Abel.
25 See that ye refuse not him
that speaketh. For if they escaped
not who refused him that spake
on earth, much more *shall not we
escape* if we turn away from him
that *speaketh* from heaven:
26 Whose voice then shook the
earth: but now he hath promised,
saying, Yet once more I shake
not the earth only, but also
heaven.
27 And this *word*, Yet once
more, signifieth the removing of
those things that are shaken, as
of things that are made, that
those things which cannot be
shaken may remain.
28 Wherefore we receiving a
kingdom which cannot be moved,
let us have grace, whereby we
may serve God acceptably with
reverence and godly fear:
29 For our God *is* a consuming
fire.

CHAP. XIII.

Divers godly admonitions.

LET brotherly love continue.
2 Be not forgetful to en-
tertain strangers: for thereby
some have entertained angels
unawares.
3 Remember them that are in
bonds, as bound with them; *and*
them which suffer adversity, as
being yourselves also in the body.
4 Marriage *is* honourable in
all, and the bed undefiled: but
whoremongers and adulterers
God will judge.
5 *Let your* conversation *be*
without covetousness; *and be*
content with such things as ye
have: for he hath said, I will
never leave thee, nor forsake
thee.
6 So that we may boldly say,
The Lord *is* my helper, and I will
not fear what man shall do unto
me.
7 Remember them which have
the rule over you, who have
spoken unto you the word of
God: whose faith follow, con-
sidering

sidering the end of *their* conversation:

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach:

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

The General Epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

Wisdom to be sought of God.

JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth, is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

Of faith and works.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel; and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay cloathing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and

and draw you before the judgement-seats?
7 Do not they blaspheme that
worthy name by the which ye are
called?
8 If ye fulfil the royal law,
according to the scripture, Thou
shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:
9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.
10 For whosoever shall keep
the whole law, and yet offend in
one *point*, he is guilty of all.
11 For he that said, Do not
commit adultery, said also, Do
not kill. Now if thou commit
no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou
art become a transgressor of the
law.
12 So speak ye, and so do, as
they that shall be judged by the
law of liberty.
13 For he shall have judgement
without mercy, that hath shewed
no mercy, and mercy rejoiceth
against judgement.
14 What *doth it* profit, my
brethren, though a man say he
hath faith, and have not works?
Can faith save him?
15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,
16 And one of you say unto
them, Depart in peace, be *you*
warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things
which are needful to the body;
what *doth it* profit?
17 Even so faith, if it hath not
works, is dead, being alone.
18 Yea, a man may say, Thou
hast faith, and I have works:
shew me thy faith without thy
works, and I will shew thee my
faith by my works.
19 Thou believest that there is
one God; thou doest well: the
devils also believe, and tremble.
20 But wilt thou know, O vain
man, that faith without works is
dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he
had offered Isaac his son upon the
altar?
22 Seest thou how faith wrought
with his works, and by works was
faith made perfect?
23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed
unto him for righteousness: and
he was called the Friend of God.
24 Ye see then how that by
works a man is justified, and not
by faith only.
25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works,
when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out
another way?
26 For as the body without the
spirit is dead, so faith without
works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

Of prudence in reproving.

MY brethren, be not many
masters, knowing that we
shall receive the greater condemnation.
2 For in many things we offend
all. If any man offend not in
word, the same *is* a perfect man,
and able also to bridle the whole
body.
3 Behold, we put bits in the
horses' mouths, that they may
obey us; and we turn about their
whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which
though *they be* so great, and *are*
driven of fierce winds, yet are
they turned about with a very
small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.
5 Even so the tongue is a
little member, and boasteth great
things. Behold, how great a
matter a little fire kindleth!
6 And the tongue *is* a fire,
a world of iniquity: so is the
tongue among our members, that
it defileth the whole body, and
setteth on fire the course of
nature; and it is set on fire of
hell.
7 For every kind of beasts, and
of

of birds, and of serpents, and of
things in the sea, is tamed, and
hath been tamed of mankind:
8 But the tongue can no man
tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of
deadly poison.
9 Therewith bless we God,
even the Father; and therewith
curse we men, which are made
after the similitude of God.
10 Out of the same mouth
proceedeth blessing and cursing.
My brethren, these things ought
not so to be.
11 Doth a fountain send forth
at the same place sweet *water*
and bitter?
12 Can the fig-tree, my bre-
thren, bear olive berries? either
a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain
both yield salt water and fresh.
13 Who *is* a wise man and
endued with knowledge among
you? let him shew out of a
good conversation his works with
meekness of wisdom.
14 But if ye have bitter envy-
ing and strife in your hearts,
glory not, and lie not against the
truth.
15 This wisdom descendeth not
from above, but *is* earthly, sensual,
devilish.
16 For where envying and strife
is, there *is* confusion and every
evil work.
17 But the wisdom that is from
above is first pure, then peaceable,
gentle, *and* easy to be intreated,
full of mercy and good fruits,
without partiality, and without
hypocrisy.
18 And the fruit of righteous-
ness is sown in peace of them that
make peace.

CHAP. IV.

Against covetousness, &c.

FROM whence *come* wars and
fightings among you? *come
they* not hence, *even* of your lusts
that war in your members?
2 Ye lust, and have not: ye
kill, and desire to have, and can-
not obtain: ye fight and war,
yet ye have not, because ye ask
not.
3 Ye ask, and receive not, be-
cause ye ask amiss, that ye may
consume *it* upon your lusts.
4 Ye adulterers and adul-
teresses, know ye not that the
friendship of the world is enmity
with God? whosoever therefore
will be a friend of the world, is
the enemy of God.
5 Do ye think that the Scripture
saith in vain, The spirit that
dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?
6 But he giveth more grace:
wherefore he saith, God resisteth
the proud, but giveth grace unto
the humble.
7 Submit yourselves therefore
to God. Resist the devil, and he
will flee from you.
8 Draw nigh to God, and he
will draw nigh to you. Cleanse
your hands, *ye* sinners; and pu-
rify *your* hearts, *ye* double-
minded.
9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and
weep: let your laughter be turn-
ed to mourning, and *your* joy to
heaviness.
10 Humble yourselves in the
sight of the Lord, and he shall lift
you up.
11 Speak not evil one of an-
other, brethren. He that speak-
eth evil of *his* brother, and
judgeth his brother, speaketh
evil of the law, and judgeth the
law: but if thou judge the law,
thou art not a doer of the law,
but a judge.
12 There is one Lawgiver,
who is able to save and to de-
stroy: who art thou that judgest
another?
13 Go to now, ye that say,
To-day or to-morrow we will go
into such a city, and continue
there a year, and buy and sell,
and get gain:
14 Whereas ye know not what
shall be on the morrow: For what
is your life? It is even a vapour,
that appeareth for a little time,
and then vanisheth away.

15 For

15 For that ye ought to say, If
the Lord will, we shall live, and
do this, or that.
16 But now ye rejoice in your
boastings: all such rejoicing is
evil.
17 Therefore to him that know-
eth to do good, and doeth *it* not,
to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

Of wicked rich men, &c.

GO to now, *ye* rich men, weep
and howl for your miseries
that shall come upon *you*.
2 Your riches are corrupted, and
your garments are moth-eaten.
3 Your gold and silver is can-
kered; and the rust of them shall
be a witness against you, and
shall eat your flesh as it were fire.
Ye have heaped treasure together
for the last days.
4 Behold, the hire of the la-
bourers which have reaped down
your fields, which is of you kept
back by fraud, crieth: and the
cries of them which have reaped
are entered into the ears of the
Lord of Sabaoth.
5 Ye have lived in pleasure on
the earth, and been wanton; ye
have nourished your hearts, as in
a day of slaughter.
6 Ye have condemned *and*
killed the just; *and* he doth not
resist you.
7 Be patient therefore, bre-
thren, unto the coming of the
Lord. Behold, the husbandman
waiteth for the precious fruit of
the earth, and hath long patience
for it, until he receive the early
and latter rain.
8 Be ye also patient; stablish
your hearts: for the coming of
the Lord draweth nigh.
9 Grudge not one against an-
other, brethren, lest ye be con-
demned: behold, the Judge stand-
eth before the door.
10 Take, my brethren, the
prophets, who have spoken in
the name of the Lord, for an
example of suffering affliction,
and of patience.
11 Behold, we count them
happy which endure. Ye have
heard of the patience of Job, and
have seen the end of the Lord;
that the Lord is very pitiful, and
of tender mercy.
12 But above all things, my
brethren, swear not, neither by
heaven, neither by the earth,
neither by any other oath: but
let your yea be yea, and *your*
nay, nay; lest ye fall into con-
demnation.
13 Is any among you afflicted?
let him pray. Is any merry? let
him sing psalms.
14 Is any sick among you? let
him call for the elders of the
church; and let them pray over
him, anointing him with oil in
the name of the Lord:
15 And the prayer of faith shall
save the sick, and the Lord shall
raise him up; and if he have
committed sins, they shall be for-
given him.
16 Confess *your* faults one to
another, and pray one for another,
that ye may be healed. The
effectual fervent prayer of a
righteous man availeth much.
17 Elias was a man subject to
like passions as we are, and he
prayed earnestly that it might not
rain; and it rained not on the
earth by the space of three years
and six months.
18 And he prayed again, and
the heaven gave rain, and the
earth brought forth her fruit.
19 Brethren, if any of you do
err from the truth, and one con-
vert him,
20 Let him know, that he which
converteth a sinner from the
error of his way shall save a soul
from death, and shall hide a mul-
titude of sins.

The First Epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

Of God's manifold spiritual grace.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again into a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you;

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls

souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:
23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.
24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

To avoid uncharitableness.

WHEREFORE laying aside all malice and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,
2 As new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:
3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.
4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,
5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.
6 Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.
7 Unto you therefore which believe, *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.
9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:
10 Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.
11 ¶ Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;
12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.
13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the King, as supreme;
14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.
15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:
16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.
17 Honour all *men.* Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.
18 ¶ Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.
19 For this *is* thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.
20 For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this *is* acceptable with God.
21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for

for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:
22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:
23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:
24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.
25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

Duty of wives and husbands.

LIKEWISE, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;
2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.
3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;
4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.
5 For after this manner, in the old time, the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:
6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.
7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.
8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:
9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing; but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.
10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:
11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.
12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.
13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?
14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye*: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;
15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts; and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:
16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.
17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing than for evil doing.
18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:
19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;
20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing,

preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, *even* baptism, doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God), by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

Of ceasing from sin.

FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin;

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you:*

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another, without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye;* for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evil-doer, or as a busy-body in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if *it* first *begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAP. V.

The duty of elders, &c.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder and a witness of the sufferings

sufferings of Christ, and also a
partaker of the glory that shall be
revealed:
2 Feed the flock of God which
is among you, taking the oversight
thereof, not by constraint, but
willingly; not for filthy lucre, but
of a ready mind;
3 Neither as being lords over
God's heritage, but being en-
samples to the flock.
4 And when the chief Shepherd
shall appear, ye shall receive
a crown of glory that fadeth not
away.
5 Likewise, ye younger, sub-
mit yourselves unto the elder:
yea, all *of you* be subject one
to another, and be clothed with
humility: for God resisteth the
proud, and giveth grace to the
humble.
6 Humble yourselves therefore
under the mighty hand of God,
that he may exalt you in due
time:
7 Casting all your care upon
him; for he careth for you.
8 Be sober, be vigilant; be-
cause your adversary the devil, as
a roaring lion, walketh about seek-
ing whom he may devour:
9 Whom resist, stedfast in the
faith, knowing that the same
afflictions are accomplished in
your brethren that are in the
world.
10 But the God of all grace,
who hath called us unto his eter-
nal glory by Christ Jesus, after
that ye have suffered a while, make
you perfect, stablish, strengthen,
settle *you*.
11 To him *be* glory and
dominion for ever and ever.
Amen.
12 By Silvanus, a faithful
brother unto you, as I suppose,
I have written briefly, exhort-
ing, and testifying that this is
the true grace of God wherein ye
stand.
13 The *church that is* at Baby-
lon, elected together with *you*, sa-
luteth you; and *so doth* Marcus
my son.
14 Greet ye one another with
a kiss of charity. Peace *be* with
you all that are in Christ Jesus.
Amen.

The Second Epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

Exhortation to several duties.

SIMON Peter, a servant and
an apostle of Jesus Christ,
to them that have obtained like
precious faith with us through
the righteousness of God and our
Saviour Jesus Christ:
2 Grace and peace be multi-
plied unto you through the
knowledge of God, and of Jesus
our Lord,
3 ¶ According as his divine
power hath given unto us all
things that *pertain* unto life and
godliness, through the knowledge
of him that hath called us to glory
and virtue:
4 Whereby are given unto us
exceeding great and precious
promises; that by these ye might
be partakers of the divine nature,
having escaped the corruption
that is in the world through
lust.
5 And besides this, giving all
diligence, add to your faith virtue;
and to virtue knowledge;
6 And to knowledge temperance;
and to temperance patience; and
to patience godliness;
7 And to godliness brotherly
kindness; and to brotherly kind-
ness charity.
8 For if these things be in you,
and abound, they make *you that*
ye shall neither *be* barren nor un-
fruitful in the knowledge of our
Lord Jesus Christ.
9 But he that lacketh these
things is blind, and cannot see
afar

afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting *you* in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

False teachers foretold.

BUT there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgement;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

 10 But

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government: presumptuous *are they*, self-willed; they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbad the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Certainty of the last day.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years,

years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat; the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness;

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless:

15 And account *that* the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable rest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory, both now and for ever. Amen.

The First Epistle general of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

Person of Christ described.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the Life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal Life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not
sinned, we make him a liar, and
his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

Christ our advocate.

MY little children, these
things write I unto you,
that ye sin not. And if any man
sin, we have an advocate with
the Father, Jesus Christ the
righteous:
2 And he is the propitiation for
our sins: and not for ours only,
but also for *the sins of* the whole
world.
3 And hereby we do know that
we know him, if we keep his
commandments.
4 He that saith, I know him,
and keepeth not his command-
ments, is a liar, and the truth is
not in him.
5 But whoso keepeth his word,
in him verily is the love of God
perfected: hereby know we that
we are in him.
6 He that saith he abideth in
him, ought himself also so to
walk, even as he walked.
7 Brethren, I write no new
commandment unto you, but an
old commandment, which ye had
from the beginning. The old com-
mandment is the word which ye
have heard from the beginning.
8 Again, a new command-
ment I write unto you; which
thing is true in him and in you:
because the darkness is past, and
the true light now shineth.
9 He that saith he is in the
light, and hateth his brother, is
in darkness even until now.
10 He that loveth his brother
abideth in the light, and there is
none occasion of stumbling in
him.
11 But he that hateth his bro-
ther, is in darkness, and walketh
in darkness, and knoweth not
whither he goeth, because that
darkness hath blinded his eyes.
12 I write unto you, little chil-
dren because your sins are for-
given you for his name's sake.
13 I write unto you, fathers,
because ye have known him *that
is* from the beginning. I write
unto you, young men, because
ye have overcome the wicked
one. I write unto you, little
children, because ye have known
the Father.
14 I have written unto you,
fathers, because ye have known
him *that is* from the beginning.
I have written unto you, young
men, because ye are strong, and
the word of God abideth in you,
and ye have overcome the wicked
one.
15 Love not the world, nei-
ther the things *that are* in the
world. If any man love the
world, the love of the Father is
not in him.
16 For all that *is* in the world,
the lust of the flesh, and the lust
of the eyes, and the pride of life,
is not of the Father, but is of the
world.
17 And the world passeth away,
and the lust thereof: but he
that doeth the will of God
abideth for ever.
18 ¶ Little children, it is the
last time: and as ye have heard
that antichrist shall come, even
now are there many antichrists;
whereby we know that it is the
last time.
19 They went out from us,
but they were not of us; for if
they had been of us, they would
no doubt have continued with us:
but *they went out*, that they might
be made manifest that they were
not all of us.
20 But ye have an unction
from the Holy One, and ye know
all things.
21 I have not written unto you
because ye know not the truth;
but because ye know it, and that
no lie is of the truth.
22 Who is a liar, but he that
denieth that Jesus is the Christ?
He is antichrist, that denieth the
Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever

23 Whosoever denieth the Son,
the same hath not the Father:
[*but*] *he that acknowledgeth the
Son, hath the Father also.*
24 Let that therefore abide in
you which ye have heard from
the beginning. If that which ye
have heard from the beginning
shall remain in you, ye also shall
continue in the Son, and in the
Father.
25 And this is the promise that
he hath promised us, *even* eternal
life.
26 These *things* have I written
unto you concerning them that
seduce you.
27 But the anointing which ye
have received of him abideth in
you: and ye need not that any
man teach you: but as the same
anointing teacheth you of all
things, and is truth, and is no lie,
and even as it hath taught you,
ye shall abide in him.
28 And now, little children,
abide in him; that, when he shall
appear we may have confidence,
and not be ashamed before him
at his coming.
29 If ye know that he is right-
eous, ye know that every one
that doeth righteousness is born
of him.

CHAP. III.

God's singular love to us.

BEHOLD, what manner of
love the Father hath be-
stowed upon us, that we should
be called the sons of God! there-
fore the world knoweth us not,
because it knew him not.
2 Beloved, now are we the
sons of God; and it doth not yet
appear what we shall be: but we
know that, when he shall appear,
we shall be like him; for we shall
see him as he is.
3 And every man that hath this
hope in him, purifieth himself
even as he is pure.
4 Whosoever committeth sin
transgresseth also the law: for sin
is the transgression of the law.
5 And ye know that he was
manifested to take away our sins;
and in him is no sin.
6 Whosoever abideth in him
sinneth not: whosoever sinneth
hath not seen him, neither known
him.
7 Little children, let no man
deceive you: he that doeth right-
eousness, is righteous even as he
is righteous.
8 He that committeth sin, is of
the devil; for the devil sinneth
from the beginning. For this
purpose the Son of God was ma-
nifested, that he might destroy
the works of the devil.
9 Whosoever is born of God
doth not commit sin; for his seed
remaineth in him: and he cannot
sin, because he is born of God.
10 In this the children of God
are manifest, and the children
of the devil: whosoever doeth
not righteousness, is not of God,
neither he that loveth not his
brother.
11 For this is the message that
ye heard from the beginning, that
we should love one another.
12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that
wicked one, and slew his brother.
And wherefore slew he him? Be-
cause his own works were evil,
and his brother's righteous.
13 Marvel not, my brethren,
if the world hate you.
14 We know that we have
passed from death unto life, be-
cause we love the brethren. He
that loveth not *his* brother abideth
in death.
15 Whosoever hateth his bro-
ther is a murderer: and ye know
that no murderer hath eternal
life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceive we the love
of God, because he laid down his
life for us: and we ought to lay
down *our* lives for the brethren.
17 But whoso hath this world's
good, and seeth his brother have
need, and shutteth up his bowels
of compassion from him, how dwell-
eth the love of God in him?

18 My

18 My little children, let us not
love in word, neither in tongue;
but in deed and in truth.
19 And hereby we know that
we are of the truth, and shall
assure our hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemn
us, God is greater than our heart,
and knoweth all things.
21 Beloved, if our heart con-
demn us not, *then* have we confi-
dence toward God:
22 And whatsoever we ask, we
receive of him, because we keep
his commandments, and do those
things that are pleasing in his
sight.
23 And this is his command-
ment, That we should believe on
the name of his Son Jesus Christ,
and love one another, as he gave
us commandment.
24 And he that keepeth his
commandments dwelleth in him,
and he in him. And hereby we
know that he abideth in us, by
the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

Against believing all teachers.

BELOVED, believe not every
spirit, but try the spirits
whether they are of God; because
many false prophets are gone out
into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of
God: Every spirit that confesseth
that Jesus Christ is come in the
flesh, is of God:
3 And every spirit that con-
fesseth not that Jesus Christ is
come in the flesh, is not of God:
and this is that *spirit* of antichrist,
whereof ye have heard that it
should come; and even now al-
ready is it in the world.
4 Ye are of God, little chil-
dren, and have overcome them:
because greater is he that is in
you, than he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: there-
fore speak they of the world, and
the world heareth them.
6 We are of God: he that
knoweth God, heareth us; he that
is not of God, heareth not us.
Hereby know we the spirit of
truth, and the spirit of error.
7 Beloved, let us love one an-
other: for love is of God; and
every one that loveth, is born of
God, and knoweth God.
8 He that loveth not, knoweth
not God; for God is love.
9 In this was manifested the
love of God toward us, because
that God sent his only-begotten
Son into the world, that we might
live through him.
10 Herein is love, not that we
loved God, but that he loved us,
and sent his Son *to be* the propi-
tiation for our sins.
11 Beloved, if God so loved
us, we ought also to love one
another.
12 No man hath seen God at
any time. If we love one an-
other, God dwelleth in us, and
his love is perfected in us.
13 Hereby know we that we
dwell in him, and he in us, because
he hath given us of his Spirit.
14 And we have seen, and do
testify, that the Father sent the Son
to be the Saviour of the world.
15 Whosoever shall confess that
Jesus is the Son of God, God
dwelleth in him, and he in God.
16 And we have known and
believed the love that God hath
to us. God is love; and he that
dwelleth in love dwelleth in God,
and God in him.
17 Herein is our love made per-
fect, that we may have boldness
in the day of judgement: because
as he is, so are we in this world.
18 There is no fear in love; but
perfect love casteth out fear; be-
cause fear hath torment. He that
feareth, is not made perfect in love.
19 We love him because he
first loved us.
20 If a man say, I love God,
and hateth his brother, he is a liar:
for he that loveth not his brother
whom he hath seen, how can he
love God whom he hath not seen.
21 And this commandment
have

have we from him, that he who
loveth God love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

The three witnesses.

WHOSOEVER believeth
that Jesus is the Christ, is
born of God: and every one that
loveth him that begat, loveth him
also that is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we love
the children of God, when we love
God, and keep his commandments.
3 For this is the love of God,
that we keep his commandments:
and his commandments are not
grievous.
4 For whatsoever is born of
God overcometh the world: and
this is the victory that overcometh
the world, *even* our faith.
5 Who is he that overcometh
the world, but he that believeth
that Jesus is the Son of God?
6 This is he that came by water
and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not
by water only, but by water and
blood. And it is the Spirit that
beareth witness, because the Spi-
rit is truth.
7 For there are three that bear
record in heaven, the Father, the
Word, and the Holy Ghost: and
these three are one.
8 And there are three that bear
witness in earth, the Spirit, and
the water, and the blood: and
these three agree in one.
9 If we receive the witness of
men, the witness of God is greater:
for this is the witness of God,
which he hath testified of his Son.
10 He that believeth on the
Son of God hath the witness in
himself: he that believeth not
God, hath made him a liar;
because he believeth not the
record that God gave of his Son.
11 And this is the record, that
God hath given to us eternal life,
and this life is in his Son.
12 He that hath the Son hath
life; *and* he that hath not the Son
of God, hath not life.
13 ¶ These things have I writ-
ten unto you that believe on the
name of the Son of God; that ye
may know that ye have eternal
life, and that ye may believe on
the name of the Son of God.
14 And this is the confidence
that we have in him, That, if we
ask any thing according to his will,
he heareth us:
15 And if we know that he
hear us, whatsoever we ask, we
know that we have the petitions
that we desired of him.
16 If any man see his brother
sin a sin *which is* not unto death,
he shall ask, and he shall give
him life for them that sin not unto
death. There is a sin unto death:
I do not say that he shall pray
for it.
17 All unrighteousness is sin:
and there is a sin not unto death.
18 We know that whosoever is
born of God sinneth not; but he
that is begotten of God keepeth
himself, and that wicked one
toucheth him not.
19 *And* we know that we are of
God, and the whole world lieth
in wickedness.
20 And we know that the Son
of God is come, and hath given
us an understanding, that we may
know him that is true: and we
are in him that is true, *even* in his
Son Jesus Christ. This is the true
God, and eternal life.
21 Little children, keep your-
selves from idols. Amen.

The Second Epistle of JOHN.

The elect lady, &c. exhorted.

THE elder unto the elect lady
and her children, whom I
love in the truth; and not I only,
but also all they who have known
the truth;
2 For the truth's sake which
dwelleth in us, and shall be with
us for ever.

3 Grace

3 Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That (as ye have heard from the beginning) ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

The Third Epistle of JOHN.

Gaius' piety commended.

THE elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bare record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

The

The general Epistle of JUDE.

Of constancy in the faith.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation; ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains, under darkness, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, the Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all; and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up

yourselves

yourselves on your most holy
faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,
21 Keep yourselves in the love
of God, looking for the mercy
of our Lord Jesus Christ unto
eternal life.
22 And of some have com-
passion, making a difference:
23 And others save with fear,
pulling *them* out of the fire; hat-
ing even the garment spotted by
the flesh.
24 Now unto him that is able to
keep you from falling, and to present
you faultless before the presence of
his glory with exceeding joy,
25 To the only wise God our
Saviour, *be* glory and majesty,
dominion and power, both now
and ever. Amen.

The Revelation of St. JOHN the Divine.

CHAP. I.

Of the coming of Christ.

THE Revelation of Jesus
Christ, which God gave unto
him, to shew unto his servants
things which must shortly come to
pass; and he sent and signified *it*
by his angel unto his servant John:
2 Who bare record of the word
of God, and of the testimony of
Jesus Christ, and of all things
that he saw.
3 Blessed *is* he that readeth,
and they that hear the words of
this prophecy, and keep those
things which are written therein:
for the time *is* at hand.
4 JOHN to the seven churches
which are in Asia: Grace *be*
unto you, and peace, from him which
is, and which was, and which is to
come; and from the seven spirits
which are before his throne;
5 And from Jesus Christ, *who*
is the faithful witness, *and* the
first-begotten of the dead, and
the Prince of the kings of the
earth. Unto him that loved us,
and washed us from our sins in
his own blood,
6 And hath made us kings and
priests unto God and his Father;
to him *be* glory and dominion for
ever and ever. Amen.
7 Behold, he cometh with
clouds; and every eye shall see
him, and they *also* which pierced
him: and all kindreds of the
earth shall wail because of him.
Even so, Amen.
8 I am Alpha and Omega,
the beginning and the ending,
saith the Lord, which is, and
which was, and which is to come,
the Almighty.
9 I John, who also am your bro-
ther, and companion in tribulation,
and in the kingdom and patience
of Jesus Christ, was in the isle
that is called Patmos, for the word
of God, and for the testimony of
Jesus Christ.
10 I was in the Spirit on the
Lord's day, and heard behind me
a great voice, as of a trumpet,
11 Saying, I am Alpha and
Omega, the first and the last: and,
What thou seest, write in a book,
and send *it* unto the seven
churches which are in Asia; unto
Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and
unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira,
and unto Sardis, and unto Phila-
delphia, and unto Laodicea.
12 And I turned to see the
voice that spake with me. And
being turned, I saw seven golden
candlesticks;
13 And in the midst of the seven
candlesticks *one* like unto the Son
of man, clothed with a garment
down to the foot, and girt about
the paps with a golden girdle.
14 His head and *his* hairs *were*
white like wool, as white as snow;
and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;
15 And his feet like unto fine
brass, as if they burned in a fur-
nace; and his voice as the sound
of many waters.
16 And he had in his right hand

seven

seven stars; and out of his mouth
went a sharp two-edged sword:
and his countenance *was* as the
sun shineth in his strength.
17 And when I saw him, I fell
at his feet as dead. And he laid
his right hand upon me, saying
unto me, Fear not; I am the first
and the last:
18 *I am* he that liveth, and was
dead; and, behold, I am alive for
evermore, Amen; and have the
keys of hell and of death.
19 Write the things which thou
hast seen, and the things which
are, and the things which shall be
hereafter;
20 The mystery of the seven
stars which thou sawest in my right
hand, and the seven golden candle-
sticks. The seven stars are the
angels of the seven churches: and
the seven candlesticks which thou
sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

To the churches of Ephesus, &c.

UNTO the angel of the church
of Ephesus write; These
things saith he that holdeth the
seven stars in his right hand, who
walketh in the midst of the seven
golden candlesticks;
2 I know thy works, and thy
labour, and thy patience, and
how thou canst not bear them
which are evil: and thou hast
tried them which say they are
apostles, and are not, and hast
found them liars:
3 And hast borne, and hast pa-
tience, and for my name's sake
hast laboured, and hast not fainted.
4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat*
against thee, because thou hast
left thy first love.
5 Remember therefore from
whence thou art fallen; and re-
pent, and do the first works; or
else I will come unto thee quick-
ly, and will remove thy candle-
stick out of his place, except thou
repent.
6 But this thou hast, that
thou hatest the deeds of the
Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.
7 He that hath an ear, let him
hear what the Spirit saith unto
the churches; To him that over-
cometh will I give to eat of the
tree of life, which is in the midst
of the paradise of God.
8 And unto the angel of the
church in Smyrna write; These
things saith the first and the last,
which was dead, and is alive;
9 I know thy works, and tri-
bulation, and poverty, (but thou
art rich,) and *I know* the blas-
phemy of them which say they
are Jews, and are not, but *are*
the synagogue of Satan.
10 Fear none of those things
which thou shalt suffer: behold,
the devil shall cast *some* of you
into prison, that ye may be tried:
and ye shall have tribulation ten
days: be thou faithful unto death,
and I will give thee a crown of
life.
11 He that hath an ear, let him
hear what the Spirit saith unto
the churches; He that overcometh
shall not be hurt of the second
death.
12 And to the angel of the
church in Pergamos write; These
things saith he which hath the
sharp sword with two edges;
13 I know thy works, and
where thou dwellest, *even* where
Satan's seat *is*: and thou holdest
fast my name, and hast not de-
nied my faith, even in those days
wherein Antipas *was* my faithful
martyr, who was slain among you,
where Satan dwelleth.
14 But I have a few things
against thee, because thou hast
there them that hold the doctrine
of Balaam, who taught Balac to
cast a stumbling-block before the
children of Israel, to eat things
sacrificed unto idols, and to com-
mit fornication.
15 So hast thou also them that
hold the doctrine of the Nicolai-
tanes, which thing I hate.
16 Repent; or else I will come
unto thee quickly, and will fight
against

against them with the sword of
my mouth.
17 He that hath an ear, let
him hear what the Spirit saith
unto the churches: To him that
overcometh will I give to eat of
the hidden manna, and will give
him a white stone, and in the
stone a new name written, which
no man knoweth saving he that
receiveth *it*.
18 And unto the angel of the
church in Thyatira write; These
things saith the Son of God, who
hath his eyes like unto a flame
of fire, and his feet *are* like fine
brass;
19 I know thy works, and cha-
rity, and service, and faith, and
thy patience, and thy work; and
the last *to be* more than the first.
20 Notwithstanding, I have a
few things against thee, because
thou sufferest that woman Jezebel,
which calleth herself a prophetess,
to teach and to seduce my servants
to commit fornication, and to eat
things sacrificed unto idols.
21 And I gave her space to
repent of her fornication; and she
repented not.
22 Behold, I will cast her into
a bed, and them that commit
adultery with her into great tri-
bulation, except they repent of
their deeds.
23 And I will kill her children
with death; and all the churches
shall know that I am he which
searcheth the reins and hearts; and
I will give unto every one of you
according to your works.
24 But unto you I say, and unto
the rest in Thyatira, as many as
have not this doctrine, and which
have not known the depths of
Satan, as they speak; I will put
upon you none other burden.
25 But that which ye have *al-
ready*, hold fast till I come.
26 And he that overcometh,
and keepeth my works unto the
end, to him will I give power
over the nations:
27 (And he shall rule them with a
rod of iron; as the vessels of a pot-
ter shall they be broken to shivers:)
even as I received of my Father.
28 And I will give him the
morning star.
29 He that hath an ear, let him
hear what the Spirit saith unto
the churches.

CHAP. III.

To the church of Sardis, &c.

AND unto the angel of the
church in Sardis write; These
things saith he that hath the seven
Spirits of God, and the seven
stars; I know thy works, that
thou hast a name that thou livest,
and art dead.
2 Be watchful, and strengthen
the things which remain, that are
ready to die: for I have not found
thy works perfect before God.
3 Remember therefore how
thou hast received and heard;
and hold fast, and repent. If
therefore thou shalt not watch,
I will come on thee as a thief,
and thou shalt not know what
hour I will come upon thee.
4 Thou hast a few names even
in Sardis which have not defiled
their garments; and they shall
walk with me in white: for they
are worthy.
5 He that overcometh, the same
shall be clothed in white raiment;
and I will not blot out his name
out of the book of life, but I will
confess his name before my Fa-
ther, and before his angels.
6 He that hath an ear, let him
hear what the Spirit saith unto
the churches.
7 And to the angel of the
church in Philadephia write;
These things saith he that is
holy, he that is true, he that
hath the key of David, he that
openeth, and no man shut-
teth; and shutteth, and no man
openeth;
8 I know thy works: behold,
I have set before thee an open
door, and no man can shut it:
for thou hast a little strength, and
hast

hast kept my word, and hast not
denied my name.
9 Behold, I will make them of
the synagogue of Satan, which
say they are Jews, and are not,
but do lie; behold, I will make
them to come and worship before
thy feet, and to know that I have
loved thee.
10 Because thou hast kept the
word of my patience, I also will
keep thee from the hour of temp-
tation, which shall come upon all
the world, to try them that dwell
upon the earth.
11 Behold, I come quickly:
hold that fast which thou hast,
that no man take thy crown.
12 Him that overcometh will
I make a pillar in the temple of
my God; and he shall go no more
out: and I will write upon him
the name of my God, and the
name of the city of my God,
which is New Jerusalem, which
cometh down out of heaven from
my God: and *I will write upon
him* my new name.
13 He that hath an ear, let him
hear what the Spirit saith unto
the churches.
14 And unto the angel of the
church of the Laodiceans write;
These things saith the Amen, the
faithful and true Witness, the
beginning of the creation of God:
15 I know thy works, that thou
art neither cold nor hot: I would
thou wert cold or hot.
16 So then, because thou art
lukewarm, and neither cold nor
hot, I will spue thee out of my
mouth.
17 Because thou sayest, I am
rich, and increased with goods,
and have need of nothing; and
knowest not that thou art wretch-
ed, and miserable, and poor, and
blind, and naked:
18 I counsel thee to buy of
me gold tried in the fire, that
thou mayest be rich; and white
raiment, that thou mayest be
clothed, and *that* the shame of
thy nakedness do not appear;
and anoint thine eyes with eye-
salve, that thou mayest see.
19 As many as I love, I rebuke
and chasten: be zealous there-
fore, and repent.
20 Behold, I stand at the door,
and knock: if any man hear my
voice, and open the door, I will
come in to him, and will sup with
him, and he with me.
21 To him that overcometh
will I grant to sit with me in my
throne, even as I also overcame,
and am set down with my Father
in his throne.
22 He that hath an ear, let him
hear what the Spirit saith unto
the churches.

CHAP. IV.

The vision of a throne.

AFTER this I looked, and, be-
hold, a door *was* opened in
heaven; and the first voice which
I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet
talking with me; which said, Come
up hither, and I will shew thee
things which must be hereafter.
2 And immediately I was in
the Spirit: and, behold, a throne
was set in heaven, and *one* sat on
the throne.
3 And he that sat was to look
upon like a jasper and a sardine-
stone: and *there was* a rainbow
round about the throne, in sight
like unto an emerald.
4 And round about the throne
were four and twenty seats: and
upon the seats I saw four and
twenty elders sitting, clothed in
white raiment; and they had on
their heads crowns of gold.
5 And out of the throne pro-
ceeded lightnings and thunder-
ings and voices: and *there were*
seven lamps of fire burning before
the throne, which are the seven
Spirits of God.
6 And before the throne *there
was* a sea of glass, like unto
crystal: and in the midst of the
throne, and round about the
throne, *were* four beasts, full of
eyes before and behind.

7 And

7 And the first beast *was* like
a lion, and the second beast like
a calf, and the third beast had a
face as a man, and the fourth
beast *was* like a flying eagle.
8 And the four beasts had each
of them six wings about *him;* and
they were full of eyes within: and
they rest not day and night, say-
ing, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God
Almighty, which was, and is, and
is to come.
9 And when those beasts give
glory and honour and thanks to
him that sat on the throne, who
liveth for ever and ever,
10 The four and twenty elders
fall down before him that sat on
the throne, and worship him that
liveth for ever and ever, and cast
their crowns before the throne,
saying,
11 Thou art worthy, O Lord,
to receive glory and honour and
power; for thou hast created all
things, and for thy pleasure they
are and were created.

CHAP. V.

The book with seven seals.

AND I saw in the right hand of
him that sat on the throne
a book written within and on the
back side, sealed with seven seals.
2 And I saw a strong angel pro-
claiming with a loud voice, Who
is worthy to open the book, and
to loose the seals thereof?
3 And no man in heaven, nor
in earth, neither under the earth,
was able to open the book, neither
to look thereon.
4 And I wept much, because
no man was found worthy to
open and to read the book, nei-
ther to look thereon.
5 And one of the elders saith
unto me, Weep not: behold, the
Lion of the tribe of Juda, the
Root of David, hath prevailed to
open the book, and to loose the
seven seals thereof.
6 And I beheld, and lo, in the
midst of the throne, and of the
four beasts, and in the midst of
the elders, stood a Lamb, as it
had been slain, having seven
horns and seven eyes, which are
the seven Spirits of God sent
forth into all the earth.
7 And he came and took the
book out of the right hand of
him that sat upon the throne.
8 And when he had taken the
book, the four beasts and four
and twenty elders fell down be-
fore the Lamb, having every one
of them harps, and golden vials
full of odours, which are the
prayers of saints.
9 And they sung a new song,
saying, Thou art worthy to take
the book, and to open the seals
thereof: for thou wast slain, and
hast redeemed us to God by thy
blood, out of every kindred, and
tongue, and people, and nation;
10 And hast made us unto our
God kings and priests: and we
shall reign on the earth.
11 And I beheld, and I heard
the voice of many angels round
about the throne and the beasts
and the elders: and the number
of them was ten thousand times
ten thousand, and thousands of
thousands;
12 Saying with a loud voice,
Worthy is the Lamb that was slain
to receive power, and riches, and
wisdom, and strength, and honour,
and glory, and blessing.
13 And every creature which
is in heaven, and on the earth,
and under the earth, and such as
are in the sea, and all that are
in them, heard I saying, Blessing,
and honour, and glory, and power,
be unto him that sitteth upon the
throne, and unto the Lamb for
ever and ever.
14 And the four beasts said,
Amen. And the four *and* twenty
elders fell down and worshipped
him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

The seven seals opened.

AND I saw when the Lamb
opened one of the seals; and
heard

I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse; and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind:

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

The number of the sealed.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we

we have sealed the servants of
our God in their foreheads.
4 And I heard the number of
them which were sealed: *and*
there were sealed an hundred *and*
forty *and* four thousand of all
the tribes of the children of
Israel.
5 Of the tribe of Juda *were*
sealed twelve thousand. Of the
tribe of Reuben *were* sealed
twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
Gad *were* sealed twelve thou-
sand.
6 Of the tribe of Aser *were*
sealed twelve thousand. Of the
tribe of Nephthalim *were* sealed
twelve thousand. Of the tribe
of Manasses *were* sealed twelve
thousand.
7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were*
sealed twelve thousand. Of the
tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve
thousand. Of the tribe of Isachar
were sealed twelve thousand.
8 Of the tribe of Zabulon
were sealed twelve thousand. Of
the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed
twelve thousand. Of the tribe
of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve
thousand.
9 After this I beheld, and lo,
a great multitude, which no man
could number, of all nations,
and kindreds, and people, and
tongues, stood before the throne,
and before the Lamb, clothed
with white robes, and palms in
their hands;
10 And cried with a loud voice,
saying, Salvation to our God
which sitteth upon the throne,
and unto the Lamb.
11 And all the angels stood
round about the throne, and
about the elders and the four
beasts, and fell before the throne
on their faces, and worshipped
God,
12 Saying, Amen: Blessing,
and glory, and wisdom, and
thanksgiving, and honour, and
power, and might, *be* unto our
God for ever and ever. Amen.
13 And one of the elders
answered, saying unto me, What
are these which are arrayed in
white robes? and whence came
they?
14 And I said unto him, Sir,
thou knowest. And he said to
me, These are they which came
out of great tribulation, and have
washed their robes, and made
them white in the blood of the
Lamb.
15 Therefore are they before
the throne of God, and serve
him day and night in his temple:
and he that sitteth on the throne
shall dwell among them.
16 They shall hunger no more,
neither thirst any more; neither
shall the sun light on them, nor
any heat.
17 For the Lamb, which is in
the midst of the throne, shall
feed them, and shall lead them
unto living fountains of waters:
and God shall wipe away all
tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

Seven angels with trumpets.

AND when he had opened
the seventh seal, there was
silence in heaven about the space
of half an hour.
2 And I saw the seven angels
which stood before God; and to
them were given seven trumpets.
3 And another angel came
and stood at the altar, having
a golden censer; and there was
given unto him much incense,
that he should offer *it* with the
prayers of all saints upon the
golden altar which was before
the throne.
4 And the smoke of the incense,
which came with the prayers of
the saints, ascended up before
God out of the angel's hand.
5 And the angel took the
censer, and filled it with fire
of the altar, and cast *it* into the
earth: and there were voices,
and thunderings, and lightnings,
and an earthquake.
6 And the seven angels which
had

had the seven trumpets prepared
themselves to sound.
7 The first angel sounded, and
there followed hail and fire ming-
led with blood, and they were cast
upon the earth: and the third
part of trees was burnt up, and
all green grass was burnt up.
8 And the second angel sound-
ed, and as it were a great moun-
tain burning with fire was cast
into the sea: and the third part
of the sea became blood;
9 And the third part of the
creatures which were in the
sea, and had life, died; and the
third part of the ships were de-
stroyed.
10 And the third angel sound-
ed, and there fell a great star
from heaven, burning as it were
a lamp, and it fell upon the
third part of the rivers, and upon
the fountains of waters;
11 And the name of the star
is called Wormwood: and the
third part of the waters became
wormwood; and many men died
of the waters, because they were
made bitter.
12 And the fourth angel sound-
ed, and the third part of the sun
was smitten, and the third part
of the moon, and the third part
of the stars; so as the third part
of them was darkened, and the
day shone not for a third part of
it, and the night likewise.
13 And I beheld, and heard an
angel flying through the midst of
heaven, saying with a loud voice,
Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters
of the earth by reason of the other
voices of the trumpet of the three
angels, which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

A star falleth from heaven.

AND the fifth angel sounded,
and I saw a star fall from
heaven unto the earth: and to
him was given the key of the
bottomless pit.
2 And he opened the bottom-
less pit; and there arose a smoke
out of the pit, as the smoke of
a great furnace; and the sun and
the air were darkened by reason
of the smoke of the pit.
3 And there came out of the
smoke locusts upon the earth:
and unto them was given power,
as the scorpions of the earth
have power.
4 And it was commanded them
that they should not hurt the
grass of the earth, neither any
green thing, neither any tree;
but only those men which have
not the seal of God in their
foreheads.
5 And to them it was given
that they should not kill them,
but that they should be tormented
five months: and their torment
was as the torment of a scorpion
when he striketh a man.
6 And in those days shall men
seek death, and shall not find it;
and shall desire to die, and death
shall flee from them.
7 And the shapes of the locusts
were like unto horses prepared
unto battle; and on their heads
were as it were crowns like gold,
and their faces *were* as the faces
of men.
8 And they had hair as the hair
of women, and their teeth were
as *the teeth* of lions.
9 And they had breastplates,
as it were breastplates of iron;
and the sound of their wings *was*
as the sound of chariots of many
horses running to battle.
10 And they had tails like unto
scorpions, and there were stings
in their tails: and their power
was to hurt men five months.
11 And they had a king over
them, *which is* the angel of the
bottomless pit, whose name in
the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon,
but in the Greek tongue hath *his*
name Apollyon.
12 One woe is past: *and,*
behold, there come two woes
more hereafter.
13 And the sixth angel sounded,
and I heard a voice from the four
horns

horns of the golden altar which is
before God,
14 Saying to the sixth angel
which had the trumpet, Loose
the four angels which are bound
in the great river Euphrates.
15 And the four angels were
loosed, which were prepared for
an hour, and a day, and a month,
and a year, for to slay the third
part of men.
16 And the number of the
army of the horsemen *were* two
hundred thousand thousand: and
I heard the number of them.
17 And thus I saw the horses
in the vision, and them that sat
on them, having breastplates of
fire, and of jacinth, and brim-
stone: and the heads of the horses
were as the heads of lions: and
out of their mouths issued fire
and smoke and brimstone.
18 By these three was the
third part of men killed, by the
fire, and by the smoke, and by
the brimstone, which issued out
of their mouths.
19 For their power is in their
mouth, and in their tails: for
their tails *were* like unto serpents,
and had heads, and with them
they do hurt.
20 And the rest of the men
which were not killed by these
plagues, yet repented not of the
works of their hands, that they
should not worship devils, and
idols of gold, and silver, and brass,
and stone, and of wood: which
neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:
21 Neither repented they of
their murders, nor of their sor-
ceries, nor of their fornication,
nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

An angel with a book.

AND I saw another mighty
angel come down from hea-
ven, clothed with a cloud; and
a rainbow *was* upon his head,
and his face *was* as it were the
sun, and his feet as pillars of
fire:
2 And he had in his hand a
little book open: and he set his
right foot upon the sea, and *his*
left *foot* on the earth,
3 And cried with a loud voice,
as *when* a lion roareth: and when
he had cried, seven thunders ut-
tered their voices.
4 And when the seven thunders
had uttered their voices, I was
about to write: and I heard a
voice from heaven saying unto
me, Seal up those things which
the seven thunders uttered, and
write them not.
5 And the angel which I saw
stand upon the sea and upon
the earth, lifted up his hand to
heaven,
6 And sware by him that liveth
for ever and ever, who created
heaven, and the things that there-
in are, and the earth, and the
things that therein are, and the
sea, and the things which are
therein, That there should be time
no longer:
7 But in the days of the voice
of the seventh angel, when he
shall begin to sound, the mystery
of God should be finished, as he
hath declared to his servants the
prophets.
8 And the voice which I heard
from heaven spake unto me
again, and said, Go *and* take
the little book which is open in
the hand of the angel which
standeth upon the sea and upon
the earth.
9 And I went unto the angel,
and said unto him, Give me the
little book. And he said unto
me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and
it shall make thy belly bitter, but
it shall be in thy mouth sweet as
honey.
10 And I took the little book
out of the angel's hand, and ate
it up; and it was in my mouth
sweet as honey: and as soon
as I had eaten it, my belly was
bitter.
11 And he said unto me, Thou
must prophesy again before many
peoples,

peoples, and nations, and tongues,
and kings.

CHAP. XI.

The two witnesses prophesy.

AND there was given me a
reed like unto a rod: and
the angel stood, saying, Rise, and
measure the temple of God, and
the altar, and them that worship
therein.
2 But the court which is with-
out the temple leave out, and
measure it not; for it is given
unto the Gentiles: and the holy
city shall they tread under foot
forty *and* two months.
3 And I will give *power* unto
my two witnesses, and they shall
prophesy a thousand two hundred
and threescore days, clothed in
sackcloth.
4 These are the two olive-
trees, and the two candlesticks
standing before the God of the
earth.
5 And if any man will hurt
them, fire proceedeth out of their
mouth, and devoureth their ene-
mies; and if any man will hurt
them, he must in this manner be
killed.
6 These have power to shut
heaven, that it rain not in the
days of their prophecy: and have
power over waters to turn themto
blood, and to smite the earth with
all plagues, as often as they will.
7 And when they shall have
finished their testimony, the beast
that ascendeth out of the bottom-
less pit shall make war against
them, and shall overcome them,
and kill them.
8 And their dead bodies *shall
lie* in the street of the great city,
which spiritually is called Sodom
and Egypt, where also our Lord
was crucified.
9 And they of the people and
kindreds and tongues and nations
shall see their dead bodies three
days and a half, and shall not
suffer their dead bodies to be put
in graves.
10 And they that dwell up-
on the earth shall rejoice over
them, and make merry, and
shall send gifts one to another;
because these two prophets tor-
mented them that dwelt on the
earth.
11 And after three days and
an half the Spirit of life from
God entered into them, and they
stood upon their feet; and great
fear fell upon them which saw
them.
12 And they heard a great
voice from heaven saying unto
them, Come up hither. And
they ascended up to heaven in
a cloud; and their enemies be-
held them.
13 And the same hour was
there a great earthquake, and
the tenth part of the city fell,
and in the earthquake were slain
of men seven thousand; and
the remnant were affrighted,
and gave glory to the God of
heaven.
14 The second woe is past; *and*
behold, the third woe cometh
quickly.
15 And the seventh angel
sounded: and there were great
voices in heaven, saying, The
kingdoms of this world are be-
come *the kingdoms* of our Lord,
and of his Christ; and he shall
reign for ever and ever.
16 And the four and twenty
elders, which sat before God on
their seats, fell upon their faces,
and worshipped God,
17 Saying, We give thee
thanks, O Lord God Almighty,
which art, and wast, and art to
come; because thou hast taken
to thee thy great power, and hast
reigned.
18 And the nations were angry,
and thy wrath is come, and the
time of the dead, that they should
be judged, and that thou shouldest
give reward unto thy servants
the prophets, and to the saints,
and them that fear thy name,
small and great; and shouldest

destroy them which destroy the
earth.

19 ¶ And the temple of God
was opened in heaven, and there
was seen in his temple the ark of
his testament: and there were
lightnings, and voices, and thun-
derings, and an earthquake, and
great hail.

CHAP. XII.

The great red dragon.

AND there appeared a great
wonder in heaven; a wo-
man clothed with the sun, and
the moon under her feet, and
upon her head a crown of twelve
stars:

2 And she being with child
cried, travailing in birth, and
pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another
wonder in heaven; and behold
a great red dragon, having seven
heads and ten horns, and seven
crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third
part of the stars of heaven, and
did cast them to the earth: and
the dragon stood before the wo-
man which was ready to be de-
livered, for to devour her child as
soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man
child, who was to rule all nations
with a rod of iron: and her child
was caught up unto God, and *to*
his throne.

6 And the woman fled into
the wilderness, where she hath
a place prepared of God, that
they should feed her there a
thousand two hundred *and* three-
score days.

7 And there was war in heaven:
Michael and his angels fought
against the dragon; and the dra-
gon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither
was their place found any more
in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was
cast out, that old serpent, called
the Devil, and Satan, which de-
ceiveth the whole world: he was
cast out into the earth, and his
angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice
saying in heaven, Now is come
salvation, and strength, and the
kingdom of our God, and the
power of his Christ: for the
accuser of our brethren is cast
down, which accused them before
our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by
the blood of the Lamb, and by
the word of their testimony: and
they loved not their lives unto
the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* hea-
vens, and ye that dwell in them.
Woe to the inhabiters of the
earth and of the sea! for the
devil is come down unto you,
having great wrath, because he
knoweth that he hath but a short
time.

13 And when the dragon saw
that he was cast unto the earth,
he persecuted the woman which
brought forth the man *child*.

14 And to the woman were
given two wings of a great eagle,
that she might fly into the wil-
derness, into her place, where she
is nourished for a time, and times,
and half a time, from the face of
the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out
of his mouth water as a flood
after the woman, that he might
cause her to be carried away of
the flood.

16 And the earth helped the
woman, and the earth opened
her mouth, and swallowed up the
flood which the dragon cast out
of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth
with the woman, and went to
make war with the remnant of
her seed, which keep the com-
mandments of God, and have
the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

The beast with seven heads.

AND I stood upon the sand of
the sea, and saw a beast rise
up

up out of the sea, having seven
heads and ten horns, and upon
his horns ten crowns, and upon
his heads the name of blasphemy.
2 And the beast which I saw
was like unto a leopard, and his
feet were as *the feet* of a bear,
and his mouth as the mouth of a
lion: and the dragon gave him
his power, and his seat, and great
authority.
3 And I saw one of his heads
as it were wounded to death; and
his deadly wound was healed:
and all the world wondered after
the beast.
4 And they worshipped the
dragon which gave power unto
the beast: and they worshipped
the beast, saying, Who *is* like
unto the beast? who is able to
make war with him?
5 And there was given unto him
a mouth speaking great things
and blasphemies; and power was
given unto him to continue forty
and two months.
6 And he opened his mouth
in blasphemy against God, to
blaspheme his name, and his ta-
bernacle, and them that dwell in
heaven.
7 And it was given unto him
to make war with the saints, and
to overcome them: and power
was given him over all kindreds,
and tongues, and nations.
8 And all that dwell upon
the earth shall worship him,
whose names are not written in
the book of life of the Lamb
slain from the foundation of the
world.
9 If any man have an ear, let
him hear.
10 He that leadeth into cap-
tivity shall go into captivity:
he that killeth with the sword
must be killed with the sword.
Here is the patience and the
faith of the saints.
11 And I beheld another beast
coming up out of the earth; and
he had two horns like a lamb,
and he spake as a dragon.
12 And he exerciseth all the
power of the first beast before
him, and causeth the earth and
them which dwell therein to
worship the first beast whose
deadly wound was healed.
13 And he doeth great won-
ders, so that he maketh fire come
down from heaven on the earth
in the sight of men,
14 And deceiveth them that
dwell on the earth by *the means
of* those miracles which he had
power to do in the sight of the
beast; saying to them that dwell
on the earth, that they should
make an image to the beast,
which had the wound by a sword,
and did live.
15 And he had power to give
life unto the image of the beast,
that the image of the beast
should both speak, and cause
that as many as would not wor-
ship the image of the beast should
be killed.
16 And he caused all, both
small and great, rich and poor,
free and bond, to receive a mark
in their right hand, or in their
foreheads:
17 And that no man might buy
or sell, save he that had the mark,
or the name of the beast, or the
number of his name.
18 Here is wisdom. Let him
that hath understanding count
the number of the beast: for it
is the number of a man; and his
number *is* six hundred threescore
and six.

CHAP. XIV.

The Lamb and his company.

AND I looked, and, lo, a
Lamb stood on the mount
Sion, and with him an hundred
forty *and* four thousand, having
his Father's name written in their
foreheads.
2 And I heard a voice from hea-
ven, as the voice of many waters,
and as the voice of a great thun-
der: and I heard the voice of
harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a
new song before the throne, and
before the four beasts, and the
elders: and no man could learn
that song but the hundred *and*
forty *and* four thousand, which
were redeemed from the earth.
4 These are they which were
not defiled with women; for
they are virgins. These are they
which follow the Lamb whither-
soever he goeth. These were
redeemed from among men,
being the first-fruits unto God
and to the Lamb.
5 And in their mouth was
found no guile: for they are
without fault before the throne
of God.
6 ¶ And I saw another angel
fly in the midst of heaven, hav-
ing the everlasting gospel to
preach unto them that dwell on
the earth, and to every nation,
and kindred, and tongue, and
people,
7 Saying with a loud voice,
Fear God, and give glory to him;
for the hour of his judgement
is come: and worship him that
made heaven, and earth, and
the sea, and the fountains of
waters.
8 And there followed another
angel, saying, Babylon is fallen,
is fallen, that great city, be-
cause she made all nations drink
of the wine of the wrath of her
fornication.
9 And the third angel followed
them, saying with a loud voice,
If any man worship the beast
and his image, and receive *his*
mark in his forehead, or in his
hand,
10 The same shall drink of the
wine of the wrath of God, which
is poured out without mixture
into the cup of his indignation;
and he shall be tormented with
fire and brimstone in the presence
of the holy angels, and in the pre-
sence of the Lamb:
11 And the smoke of their tor-
ment ascendeth up for ever and
ever: and they have no rest day
nor night, who worship the beast
and his image, and whosoever
receiveth the mark of his name.
12 Here is the patience of the
saints; here *are* they that keep
the commandments of God, and
the faith of Jesus.
13 And I heard a voice from
heaven, saying unto me, Write,
Blessed *are* the dead which die in
the Lord from henceforth: Yea,
saith the Spirit, that they may
rest from their labours; and their
works do follow them.
14 And I looked, and behold
a white cloud, and upon the
cloud *one* sat like unto the Son
of man, having on his head a
golden crown, and in his hand a
sharp sickle.
15 And another angel came
out of the temple, crying with
a loud voice to him that sat on
the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle,
and reap: for the time is come
for thee to reap: for the harvest
of the earth is ripe.
16 And he that sat on the cloud
thrust in his sickle on the earth;
and the earth was reaped.
17 And another angel came
out of the temple which is in
heaven, he also having a sharp
sickle.
18 And another angel came
out from the altar, which had
power over fire: and cried with
a loud cry to him that had the
sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in
thy sharp sickle, and gather the
clusters of the vine of the
earth; for her grapes are fully
ripe.
19 And the angel thrust in his
sickle into the earth, and gather-
ed the vine of the earth, and cast
it into the great wine-press of the
wrath of God.
20 And the wine-press was
trodden without the city, and
blood came out of the wine-press,
even unto the horse-bridles, by
the space of a thousand *and* six
hundred furlongs.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

The seven last plagues

AND I saw another sign in
heaven, great and marvellous,
seven angels having the seven
last plagues: for in them is filled
up the wrath of God.
2 And I saw as it were a sea
of glass mingled with fire; and
them that had gotten the victory
over the beast, and over his image,
and over his mark, *and* over the
number of his name, stand on
the sea of glass, having the harps
of God.
3 And they sing the song of
Moses the servant of God, and the
song of the Lamb, saying, Great
and marvellous *are* thy works,
Lord God Almighty: just and true
are thy ways, thou King of saints.
4 Who shall not fear thee, O
Lord, and glorify thy name? for
thou only *art* holy: for all nations
shall come and worship before
thee; for thy judgements are made
manifest.
5 And after that I looked, and,
behold, the temple of the taber-
nacle of the testimony in heaven
was opened:
6 And the seven angels came out
of the temple, having the seven
plagues, clothed in pure and white
linen, and having their breasts
girded with golden girdles.
7 And one of the four beasts
gave unto the seven angels seven
golden vials, full of the wrath of
God who liveth for ever and
ever.
8 And the temple was filled with
smoke from the glory of God,
and from his power; and no man
was able to enter into the temple,
till the seven plagues of the seven
angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the vials full of wrath.

AND I heard a great voice
out of the temple saying to
the seven angels, Go your ways,
and pour out the vials of the wrath
of God upon the earth.
2 And the first went, and pour-
ed out his vial upon the earth;
and there fell a noisome and
grievous sore upon the men which
had the mark of the beast, and
upon them which worshipped his
image.
3 And the second angel poured
out his vial upon the sea; and it
became as the blood of a dead
man: and every living soul died
in the sea.
4 And the third angel poured
out his vial upon the rivers and
fountains of waters; and they be-
came blood.
5 And I heard the angel of the
waters say, Thou art righteous,
O Lord, which art, and wast, and
shalt be, because thou hast judged
thus.
6 For they have shed the blood
of saints and prophets, and thou
hast given them blood to drink;
for they are worthy.
7 And I heard another out of
the altar say, Even so, Lord God
Almighty, true and righteous *are*
thy judgements.
8 And the fourth angel poured
out his vial upon the sun; and
power was given unto him to
scorch men with fire.
9 And men were scorched with
great heat, and plasphemed the
name of God, which hath power
over these plagues: and they re-
pented not to give him glory.
10 And the fifth angel poured
out his vial upon the seat of the
beast; and his kingdom was full
of darkness; and they gnawed
their tongues for pain,
11 And blasphemed the God
of heaven because of their pains
and their sores, and repented not
of their deeds.
12 And the sixth angel poured
out his vial upon the great river
Euphrates; and the water thereof
was dried up, that the way of the
kings of the east might be pre-
pared.

13 And I saw three unclean
spirits like frogs *come* out of the
mouth of the dragon, and out
of the mouth of the beast, and
out of the mouth of the false
prophet.
14 For they are the spirits of
devils, working miracles, *which*
go forth unto the kings of the
earth and of the whole world, to
gather them to the battle of that
great day of God Almighty.
15 Behold, I come as a thief.
Blessed is he that watcheth, and
keepeth his garments, lest he walk
naked, and they see his shame.
16 And he gathered them to
gether into a place called in the
Hebrew tongue Armageddon.
17 And the seventh angel pour-
ed out his vial into the air; and
there came a great voice out of
the temple of heaven, from the
throne, saying, It is done.
18 And there were voices, and
thunders, and lightnings; and
there was a great earthquake, such
as was not since men were upon
the earth, so mighty an earth-
quake, *and* so great.
19 And the great city was di-
vided into three parts, and the
cities of the nations fell: and
great Babylon came in remem-
brance before God, to give unto
her the cup of the wine of the
fierceness of his wrath.
20 And every island fled away,
and the mountains were not
found.
21 And there fell upon men
a great hail out of heaven, *every*
stone about the weight of a talent:
and men blasphemed God be-
cause of the plague of the hail:
for the plague thereof was ex-
ceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

The mystery of Babylon.

AND there came one of the
seven angels which had the
seven vials, and talked with me,
saying unto me, Come hither; I
will shew unto thee the judgement
of the great whore that sitteth
upon many waters:
2 With whom the kings of the
earth have committed fornication,
and the inhabiters of the earth
have been made drunk with the
wine of her fornication.
3 So he carried me away in the
spirit into the wilderness: and I
saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-
coloured beast, full of names of
blasphemy, having seven heads
and ten horns.
4 And the woman was arrayed
in purple and scarlet colour, and
decked with gold and precious
stones and pearls, having a golden
cup in her hand full of abomi-
nations and filthiness of her for-
nication:
5 And upon her forehead *was* a
name written, MYSTERY, BA-
BYLON THE GREAT, THE
MOTHER OF HARLOTS
AND ABOMINATIONS OF
THE EARTH.
6 And I saw the woman drunken
with the blood of the saints, and
with the blood of the martyrs
of Jesus: and when I saw her,
I wondered with great admira-
tion.
7 And the angel said unto me,
Wherefore didst thou marvel?
I will tell thee the mystery of the
woman, and of the beast that car-
rieth her, which hath the seven
heads and ten horns.
8 The beast that thou sawest
was, and is not; and shall ascend
out of the bottomless pit, and go
into perdition: and they that
dwell on the earth shall wonder,
(whose names were not written
in the book of life from the foun-
dation of the world,) when they
behold the beast that was, and is
not, and yet is.
9 And here *is* the mind which
hath wisdom. The seven heads
are seven mountains, on which
the woman sitteth.
10 And there are seven kings:
five are fallen, and one is, *and*
the other is not yet come; and
when

when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

Babylon's destruction.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death and mourning and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more;

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood,

wood, and of brass, and iron,
and marble,
13 And cinnamon, and odours,
and ointments, and frankincense,
and wine, and oil, and fine flour,
and wheat, and beasts, and sheep,
and horses, and chariots, and
slaves, and souls of men.
14 And the fruits that thy soul
lusted after are departed from
thee, and all things which were
dainty and goodly are departed
from thee, and thou shalt find
them no more at all.
15 The merchants of these
things, which were made rich
by her, shall stand afar off for
the fear of her torment, weeping
and wailing,
16 And saying, Alas, alas, that
great city, that was clothed in
fine linen, and purple, and scarlet,
and decked with gold, and pre-
cious stones, and pearls!
17 For in one hour so great
riches is come to nought. And
every ship-master, and all the
company in ships, and sailors,
and as many as trade by sea,
stood afar off,
18 And cried when they saw
the smoke of her burning, saying,
What *city is* like unto this great
city!
19 And they cast dust on their
heads, and cried, weeping and
wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that
great city, wherein were made
rich all that had ships in the sea
by reason of her costliness! for in
one hour is she made desolate.
20 Rejoice over her, *thou* hea-
ven, and *ye* holy apostles and
prophets; for God hath avenged
you on her.
21 And a mighty angel took up
a stone like a great millstone, and
cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus
with violence shall that great city
Babylon be thrown down, and
shall be found no more at all.
22 And the voice of harpers,
and musicians, and of pipers, and
trumpeters, shall be heard no
more at all in thee; and no crafts-
men, of whatsoever craft *he be*,
shall be found any more in thee;
and the sound of a millstone shall
be heard no more at all in thee;
23 And the light of a candle
shall shine no more at all in thee;
and the voice of the bridegroom
and of the bride shall be heard
no more at all in thee: for thy
merchants were the great men of
the earth; for by thy sorceries
were all nations deceived.
24 And in her was found the
blood of prophets, and of saints
and of all that were slain upon
the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

The marriage of the Lamb.

AND after these things I
heard a great voice of
much people in heaven, saying,
Alleluia; Salvation, and glory,
and honour, and power, unto
the Lord our God:
2 For true and righteous *are* his
judgements: for he hath judged
the great whore, which did cor-
rupt the earth with her fornica-
tion, and hath avenged the blood
of his servants at her hand.
3 And again they said, Alle-
luia. And her smoke rose up
for ever and ever.
4 And the four and twenty
elders and the four beasts fell
down and worshipped God that
sat on the throne, saying, Amen;
Alleluia.
5 And a voice came out of the
throne, saying, Praise our God,
all ye his servants, and ye that
fear him, both small and great.
6 And I heard as it were the
voice of a great multitude, and
as the voice of many waters, and
as the voice of mighty thunder-
ings, saying, Alleluia; for the
Lord God omnipotent reigneth.
7 Let us be glad and rejoice,
and give honour to him: for the
marriage of the Lamb is come, and
his wife hath made herself ready.
8 And to her was granted
that she should be arrayed in
fine

fine linen, clean and white: for
the fine linen is the righteousness
of saints.
9 And he saith unto me,
Write, Blessed *are* they which
are called unto the marriage-
supper of the Lamb. And he
saith unto me, These are the
true sayings of God.
10 And I fell at his feet to
worship him. And he said unto
me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy
fellow-servant, and of thy bre-
thren that have the testimony of
Jesus: worship God: for the
testimony of Jesus is the spirit of
prophecy.
11 And I saw heaven opened,
and behold, a white horse; and
he that sat upon him *was* called
Faithful and True; and in
righteousness he doth judge and
make war.
12 His eyes *were* as a flame of
fire, and on his head *were* many
crowns; and he had a name
written, that no man knew but
he himself.
13 And he *was* clothed with a
vesture dipped in blood: and his
name is called The Word of God.
14 And the armies *which were*
in heaven followed him upon
white horses, clothed in fine
linen, white and clean.
15 And out of his mouth goeth
a sharp sword, that with it he
should smite the nations: and
he shall rule them with a rod of
iron; and he treadeth the wine-
press of the fierceness and wrath
of Almighty God.
16 And he hath on *his* vesture
and on his thigh a name written,
KING OF KINGS, AND
LORD OF LORDS.
17 And I saw an angel stand-
ing in the sun; and he cried
with a loud voice, saying to all
the fowls that fly in the midst of
heaven, Come and gather your-
selves together unto the supper
of the great God;
18 That ye may eat the flesh of
kings, and the flesh of captains,
and the flesh of mighty men,
and the flesh of horses, and of
them that sit on them, and the
flesh of all *men, both* free and
bond, both small and great.
19 And I saw the beast, and
the kings of the earth, and their
armies, gathered together to make
war against him that sat on the
horse, and against his army.
20 And the beast was taken,
and with him the false prophet
that wrought miracles before
him, with which he deceived
them that had received the mark
of the beast, and them that wor-
shipped his image. These both
were cast alive into a lake of fire
burning with brimstone.
21 And the remnant were slain
with the sword of him that sat
upon the horse, which *sword*
proceeded out of his mouth: and
all the fowls were filled with
their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

The first and last resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come
down from heaven, having
the key of the bottomless pit and
a great chain in his hand.
2 And he laid hold on the
dragon, that old serpent, which is
the Devil, and Satan, and bound
him a thousand years,
3 And cast him into the bottom-
less pit, and shut him up, and set
a seal upon him, that he should
deceive the nations no more, till
the thousand years should be ful-
filled: and after that he must be
loosed a little season.
4 And I saw thrones, and they
sat upon them, and judgement
was given unto them: and *I saw*
the souls of them that were be-
headed for the witness of Jesus,
and for the word of God, and
which had not worshipped the
beast, neither his image, neither
had received *his* mark upon their
foreheads, or in their hands; and
they lived and reigned with Christ
a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived
not again until the thousand years
were finished. This *is* the first
resurrection.
6 Blessed and holy *is* he that
hath part in the first resurrec-
tion: on such the second death
hath no power, but they shall be
priests of God and of Christ, and
shall reign with him a thousand
years.
7 And when the thousand years
are expired, Satan shall be loosed
out of his prison.
8 And shall go out to deceive
the nations which are in the four
quarters of the earth, Gog and
Magog, to gather them together
to battle: the number of whom *is*
as the sand of the sea.
9 And they went up on the
breadth of the earth, and com-
passed the camp of the saints
about, and the beloved city: and
fire came down from God out of
heaven, and devoured them.
10 And the devil that deceived
them was cast into the lake of
fire and brimstone, where the
beast and the false prophet *are*,
and shall be tormented day and
night for ever and ever.
11 And I saw a great white
throne, and him that sat on it,
from whose face the earth and
the heaven fled away: and there
was found no place for them.
12 And I saw the dead, small
and great, stand before God: and
the books were opened: and an-
other book was opened, which is
the book of life: and the dead were
judged out of those things which
were written in the books, ac-
cording to their works.
13 And the sea gave up the
dead which were in it; and death
and hell delivered up the dead
which were in them: and they
were judged every man according
to their works.
14 And death and hell were
cast into the lake of fire. This is
the second death.
15 And whosoever was not
found written in the book of life
was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

New Jerusalem described.

AND I saw a new heaven
and a new earth: for the
first heaven and the first earth
were passed away; and there was
no more sea.
2 And I John saw the holy city,
new Jerusalem, coming down from
God out of heaven, prepared as a
bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice
out of heaven, saying, Behold,
the tabernacle of God *is* with
men, and he will dwell with
them, and they shall be his
people, and God himself shall
be with them, *and be* their God.
4 And God shall wipe away all
tears from their eyes; and there
shall be no more death, neither
sorrow, nor crying, neither shall
there be any more pain: for the
former things are passed away.
5 And he that sat upon the
throne said, Behold, I make all
things new. And he said unto
me, Write; for these words are
true and faithful.
6 And he said unto me, It is
done. I am Alpha and Omega,
the beginning and the end. I will
give unto him that is athirst, of the
fountain of the water of life freely.
7 He that overcometh shall in-
herit all things; and I will be his
God, and he shall be my son.
8 But the fearful, and unbe-
lieving, and the abominable, and
murderers, and whoremongers,
and sorcerers, and idolaters, and
all liars, shall have their part in
the lake which burneth with fire
and brimstone: which is the se-
cond death.
9 And there came unto me one
of the seven angels which had the
seven vials full of the seven last
plagues, and talked with me, say-
ing, Come hither, I will shew thee
the bride, the Lamb's wife.
10 And he carried me away in
the

the spirit to a great and high mountain,
and shewed me that great
city, the holy Jerusalem, descending
out of heaven from God,
11 Having the glory of God:
and her light *was* like unto a stone
most precious, even like a jasper
stone, clear as crystal;
12 And had a wall great and
high, *and* had twelve gates, and
at the gates twelve angels, and
names written thereon, which are
the names of the twelve tribes of
the children of Israel:
13 On the east three gates; on
the north three gates; on the
south three gates; and on the
west three gates.
14 And the wall of the city had
twelve foundations, and in them
the names of the twelve apostles
of the Lamb.
15 And he that talked with me
had a golden reed to measure the
city, and the gates thereof, and
the wall thereof.
16 And the city lieth foursquare,
and the length is as large
as the breadth: and he measured
the city with the reed, twelve
thousand furlongs. The length,
and the breadth, and the height
of it are equal.
17 And he measured the wall
thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and*
four cubits, *according to* the measure
of a man, that is, of the
angel.
18 And the building of the
wall of it was *of* jasper; and the
city *was* pure gold, like unto clear
glass.
19 And the foundations of the
wall of the city *were* garnished
with all manner of precious
stones. The first foundation *was*
jasper: the second, sapphire; the
third, a chalcedony; the fourth,
an emerald;
20 The fifth, sardonyx; the
sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite;
the eighth, beryl; the
ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus;
the eleventh, a jacinth;
the twelfth, an amethyst.
21 And the twelve gates *were*
twelve pearls; every several gate
was of one pearl; and the street
of the city *was* pure gold, as it
were transparent glass.
22 And I saw no temple therein:
for the Lord God Almighty, and
the Lamb, are the temple of it.
23 And the city had no need
of the sun, neither of the moon,
to shine in it: for the glory of
God did lighten it, and the Lamb
is the light thereof.
24 And the nations of them
which are saved shall walk in the
light of it: and the kings of the
earth do bring their glory and
honour into it.
25 And the gates of it shall not
be shut at all by day: for there
shall be no night there.
26 And they shall bring the
glory and honour of the nations
into it.
27 And there shall in no wise
enter into it any thing that defileth,
neither *whatsoever* worketh
abomination, or *maketh* a lie:
but they which are written in the
Lamb's book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

The water and tree of life.

AND he shewed me a pure
river of water of life, clear
as crystal, proceeding out of the
throne of God and of the Lamb.
2 In the midst of the street
of it, and on either side of the
river, *was there* the tree of life,
which bare twelve *manner of*
fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every
month: and the leaves of the
tree *were* for the healing of the
nations.
3 And there shall be no more
curse: but the throne of God
and of the Lamb shall be in it;
and his servants shall serve him:
4 And they shall see his face;
and his name *shall be* in their
foreheads.
5 And there shall be no night
there; and they need no candle,
neither light of the sun; for the
Lord

Lord God giveth them light: and
they shall reign for ever and ever.
6 ¶ And he said unto me, These
sayings *are* faithful and true; and
the Lord God of the holy prophets
sent his angel to shew unto his
servant the things which must
shortly be done.
7 Behold, I come quickly:
blessed *is* he that keepeth the
sayings of the prophecy of this
book.
8 And I John saw these things,
and heard *them*. And when I had
heard and seen, I fell down to worship
before the feet of the angel
which shewed me these things.
9 Then saith he unto me, See
thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant,
and of thy brethren the
prophets, and of them which keep
the sayings of this book: worship
God.
10 And he saith unto me, Seal
not the sayings of the prophecy of
this book: for the time is at hand.
11 He that is unjust, let him be
unjust still: and he which is filthy,
let him be filthy still: and he that
is righteous, let him be righteous
still: and he that is holy, let him
be holy still.
12 And, behold, I come quickly;
and my reward *is* with me,
to give every man according as
his work shall be.
13 I am Alpha and Omega, the
beginning and the end, the first
and the last.
14 Blessed *are* they that do his
commandments, that they may
have right to the tree of life, and
may enter in through the gates
into the city.
15 For without *are* dogs, and
sorcerers, and whoremongers, and
murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever
loveth and maketh a lie.
16 I Jesus have sent mine angel
to testify unto you these things in
the churches. I am the root and
the offspring of David, *and* the
bright and morning star.
17 And the Spirit and the bride
say, Come. And let him that
heareth say, Come. And let him
that is athirst, come: and whosoever
will, let him take the water
of life freely.
18 For I testify unto every man
that heareth the words of the prophecy
of this book, If any man
shall add unto these things, God
shall add unto him the plagues
that are written in this book:
19 And if any man shall take
away from the words of the book
of this prophecy, God shall take
away his part out of the book of
life, and out of the holy city, and
from the things which are written
in this book.
20 He which testifieth these
things saith, Surely I come quickly;
Amen. Even so, come, Lord
Jesus.
21 The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ *be* with you all. Amen.